

This is a Dark FemHarry fan fiction. Mentions of abuse, Don't like Don't read.

Featuring a manipulative Dumbledore, This is my very first fan fiction please read and review!

This WILL be a slash FemHarry/Draco Malfoy and Eliza Riddle/Blaise Zabini remember that this story will NOT be completely centred around it

FemHarry has a magical twin, guess who it is? None other than Tom Riddle's daughter! So basically (Female) Harry grows up with Tom Riddle and his daughter, Dumbles is pissed cuz he's lost his weapon, what will the light side do when they realise that Harry supports the Dark?

This story will NOT be completely dark and serious, I'll try and add a bit of humour into it

Btw I thought I might as well carry on the Tradition from the Evans family and use a flower name since both Lily and Petunia were named after flowers and I think their mum was called Rose? I'm not sure on that last point though...

"Normal" "Parseltongue"

Disclaimer: I do not own Harry Potter (If I did I would not be writing this fanfic... Duh.)

Give in to the Darkness

Chapter One: The Snake

It was a cold December night and there was not a soul to be seen on the streets of Little Whinging as people were probably wrapped up in the night's festivities. The Dursley's were enjoying the warmth of their house as they sat around a massive Christmas tree and handed their Plump son another present, even though he was already surrounded by what looked like a mountain of torn open wrapping paper he still had a mound of presents stacked neatly under the tree waiting to be opened.

To anyone passing by this would have looked like a typical happy family on Christmas with nothing unusual in their lives. But the Dursleys were anything but normal, they had a secret, one which they were constantly terrified the neighbours would find out about.

Meanwhile in the shadows of the trees stood a young girl watching the happy couple as they laughed and played with their son, a single tear glistened in the moonlight as it rolled down her cheek. She longed for the love of a parent but instead she was broken and bloody as she watched the family who were supposed to love her as their own. She turned and fled, not caring where she ended up. It was in this moment that she vowed to have revenge on the Dursleys for all their sins.

0oo0oo0

Violet Potter turned and ran, not caring where her feet led her, as it turns out she ended up in the small deserted park; it was the one no one used because all the things were either ancient or broken. Dudley always got to go to the new park where all the other normal kids went, but Violet preferred the old creaking swings and peeling paint to any of the new shiny toys the other park had to offer.

She supposed it was because the abandoned area was the place she had took shelter in the first night her Uncle Vernon had locked her outside for the night she had only been three at the time but had continued to seek out the little park when ever she was feeling distressed or needed shelter.

It was also a good place for hiding from Dudley her idiotic cousin who was denser than a rock and his gang who were not above hitting a girl.

Knowing that she was now alone Violet allowed herself to break down and as she softly swung back and forth on the creaking swing she let out a single sob which carried the all the weight of her loneliness, despair and confusion from the abuse she suffered at the hands of her Uncle. Silent sobs racked her fragile form as she cried out to the night.

"Ssstupid human! Why mussst you disssturb me?" Hissed an angry voice by Violet's feet, she jumped and cried out loud in surprise as she saw a massive regal looking black snake with green and silver

scales (A/N sorry if I got the description wrong but I don't know what Nagini looks like, and yes the snake is Nagini, I will describe her like this for the rest of the fanfic)

"I'm sssorry! I did not realise that there was someone elssse out here!" she replied without thinking that the snake would not understand her.

"You are a Ssspeaker!" The snake cried out in surprise

"Whatsss a speaker?" Violet asked unable to contain her bubbling curiosity that had outweighed her initial fear of the massive snake,

"It meansss that you can ssspeak the noble tongue of the serpents, tell me ssserpent child why are you ssso sssad?" For some reason the snake seemed to genuinely care about what was wrong. It wasn't like the fake concern her Aunt Petunia used if she fell over in public or if one of the neighbours asked about why she was so skinny, and so she soon found herself pouring her heart out to the snake named Nagini.

After what seemed like hours of talking to Nagini she cocked her head to one side as if listening to something to something in the wind

"I mussst leave Serpent child, my master is calling me" Nagini said while slithering away into the shadows

"Wait! Will I sssee you again?" Violet called out, panicked,

"I am sssure we will meet again in the future ssserpent child" Was the mystic response she got as the snake slithered into the night.

OooOooO

Eliza Riddle ran away giggling gleefully; she would be far away from the scene of the crime by the time anyone noticed. Far away she heard a horrified scream, signalling that Draco had seen how she had turned his hair flashing red and gold; Gryffindor colours.

She knew she would be paying dearly for that and made a mental note to be on her guard for the next few days and to stay as far away from Draco as possible; she and Draco were famous for their

pranking wars around the manor, much to the distain of Lucius Malfoy, Draco's Father.

She flopped down at the base of the tree as Nagini came slithering up to rest her head on Eliza's lap.

"I sssee you have been busy pranking the young Malfoy heir Liza" Nagini said looking as disapproving as her features allowed, which wasn't much considering the fact that she's a snake.

"Awww, come on Nagini! It'sss just a bit of fun don't tell Father please?" Eliza whined, she loved Nagini but sometimes she could ruin all the fun.

"Do not worry young ssserpent, I will not tell on you, however you will owe me sssomething in return" If snakes had facial expressions she could have sworn the damn snake was smirking at her, it was likely Nagini would later come up with some gruelling task that no one in their right mind would agree to.

Eliza internally sighed, she knew where this was going and that there was no way out, Nagini's... smirk? Grew even bigger.

"Fine" She huffed, defeated as she glared at the snake before her, although it just looked like she was a child throwing a tantrum... which was actually what she was doing and she probably looked more cute than angry; for the child of the dark lord her glare was pitiful.

"Good, now where isss you're Father I have sssomething important to tell him"

"In his ssstudy I think..." The giant snake slithered off the child's lap to go in search of her master who had summoned her in the first place.

0oo0oo0

Tom Marvolo Riddle was a hansom man, he had sleek dark brown hair and sharp features, he looked to be in his mid twenties; anyone could mistake him for a normal albeit stuck up pureblood. That is if it was not for his disturbing crimson eye colour.

Bellatrix Lestrange stood quivering in fear of her master as he stared at her with his cold unforgiving eyes.

"You have failed me Bellatrix and therefore you must be punished, Crucio" Bella fell to the ground screaming in agony as the other Death Eaters watched with unconcealed glee, it was not often they saw one of the Dark Lords inner circle Death Eaters punished and Bellatrix was the one who prided herself on being the Dark Lords most trusted, needless to say not many liked her.

"M-my I-lord all I need is a b-bit more time and the wards will be down- "Bellatrix was cut off by Voldemort's raised hand signalling silence.

"Enough excuses! I have waited three long years since my rebirth and I shall not wait much longer, my patience wears thin Bellatrix. You are not irreplaceable and you would do well to remember that."

Voldemort looked disgusted when he kicked her as he glided past and stopped to glance back over his shoulder,

"Oh, and Bellatrix? Next time you fail me I will not be so forgiving, perhaps I should replace you with wormtail?" Voldemort had on a small smirk as he turned around to go into his private study but not before he saw the witches' horrified expression, her cheeks blazing red from embarrassment.

0oo0oo0

"Massster I have the most interesting information,"Nagini hissed sliding up to rest on her master's shoulder.

"What is it Nagini?" The Dark lord asked tiredly; all he wanted to do right now was go to sleep, after all it wasn't easy being the most feared Dark Lord of the century.

"I have found another serpent ssspeaker"

"Impossible, that person would have to be directly descended from Salazar Ssslytherin himself." He said dismissively slightly annoyed that Nagini would bring this up; everyone knew that the only parselmouths in existence were him and his daughter Eliza; well most people didn't even know he had a daughter.

"No it isss true, I had a conversation with the child myself!" Nagini hissed taking on a somewhat defensive tone.

"How is it that I send you out for food and you find another parselmouth? In a muggle town no less!" Voldemort had an incredulous look on his face as he said this in an exasperated voice.

"I know no more than you massster, but the child had a very strong magical aura, not unlike yourself at that age." At this Nagini sounded impressed, which in itself was a rare thing.

"I want you to find out everything you can on thisss child Nagini" Voldemort ordered, he wanted to know if this child was somehow related to him and if the child would support the dark side, if Nagini was right then the child would be a great ally for the dark.

"Of course master, I will not disappoint you" And with that Nagini left the room.

TBC...

Finally! I've finished, tell me what you think? Please read and review, constructive criticism welcome! X

Please remember that this is only the first chapter, it will hopefully get a LOT better, and I have many ideas...

Love

SimplyEvans x

Chapter Two: Plans and Discoveries

Violet's POV...

Inside the Dursley Household it was immaculately neat, there was not a speck of dust in sight and all of the shoes were neatly stacked up to the side on a shoe rack. This was not because Petunia Dursley liked to clean, oh no, this was because Petunia Dursley was very talented when it came to ordering her niece around and very creative in thinking up impossible chores.

"Well might as well go in now" I muttered under my breath as I stood on the doorstep to number four privet drive.

Just as I was about to knock the door swung open to reveal a purple faced Vernon who promptly dragged me (none to gently) through the door by the collar and banged the door shut, 'Maybe it would have been wise to stay in the park a few more hours...'

"GIRL! Where have you been? Thanks to YOU I am now late for work because you were too lazy to make the damn breakfast! We took you in out of the goodness of our hearts and this is how you repay us!" the walrus... err... Vermin... err... Uncle Vernon raged as he flung me into the kitchen.

I slowly swallowed my anger as I mechanically set to work around the kitchen while Vernon left for work after a warning that I would regret this later I took his threat seriously as I had no doubt in my mind that he was not joking.

Really I had no idea why Vermin made such a fuss about it as I knew he would stop off at the bakery to buy himself a dozen doughnuts before work. I though angrily, easily falling back into the habit of calling him Vermin, I remember once I 'accidentally' called him that out loud, lets just say the result wasn't pretty, but it was so worth it, the way his face changed from red blue to an unhealthy shade of purple... not that any shade of purple would look healthy on ones face.

Just when I put the bacon down on to the table I felt an earthquake...err...Dudley waddling down the stairs. I sighed the day after Christmas was always a bad day as Dudley seemed to think

that he should rub all his new toys in my face and make my life extra difficult.

"Mummy I want to go to the park today me and Piers are gonna compare presents" Dudley, my cousin (God knows how we're related) demanded as he sat down with a heavy thud and the chair seemed to groan in protest; I think that Dudley must hold the world record for the number of chairs that have broken when he sits down on them. Of course that doesn't change the fact that Aunt Petunia feels he needs to eat more, she seems to have deluded herself into thinking that Dudley is just big boned.

"Of course we can go to the park popkin my little boy is so popular!" Petunia squealed in delight while I tried to change my snort of laughter at the name popkin into a cough.

I set down a massive plate of food in front of Dudley and began to wash the pots, when I was finished Petunia and Dudley (who had wolfed down his breakfast in record time and then complained that he was still hungry!) were out the door and heading for the park.

Just as I thought that maybe I would get a day off Petunia turned around and handed me a long list of chores with a disgusted look on her face, you know the Your-a-waist-of-space-and oxygen glare.

"This better be done by the time we get back or else!" she said as she slammed the door in my face with a final glare, 'what is it with all the threats today?'

As I looked at the list my heart sunk, 'so much for a day off then'

Chores to do:

Hoover the house

Polish the furniture

Clean the bathroom

Weed the garden

Mow the lawn

Water the flowers

Clean the car

Clean the windows

Wash the clothes

Prepare the dinner

And the list went on...

0oo0oo0

Meanwhile a certain Dark Lord was becoming more and more impatient. He wanted the Potter girl, the girl who had managed to defeat him on Halloween four short years ago. But the old fool had hidden her well, currently she was living with muggles, yes he knew her exact location, too bad he couldn't get within ten miles of the place due to those stupid Blood Wards.

But they were slowly coming down, weakening. Ever since that fateful night Voldemort felt strangely drawn to the child with wide intelligent green eyes, she had a power that felt different than normal children, not just because her magical aura was so much more powerful but there was something that was strange.

When the blood wards fell down Voldemort did not plan to kill her but raise her as his own. If she was brought up by the dark she would be very powerful maybe even as powerful as Eliza his daughter who showed a promising amount of talent.

A soft knock on the door broke the silence in the study "Enter" Voldemort hissed using an intimidating voice, it wouldn't do to have his followers see him as anything but frightening and powerful. But when he saw who it was he relaxed and the hard glint in his ruby eyes vanished.

A young girl with long lightly curled brown hair that was almost black, high cheek bones and stunning blue eyes walked into the room with grace that no normal five year old could have managed, but then again this was no normal five year old, this was Eliza Riddle, daughter of the most feared Dark Lord of the Century.

"What is it Eliza?" He asked when the child made no move to speak

"Father, Nagini said that there was a Parseltoung child near hear, is that true?" Eliza questioned curiously in her high childish voice.

"Yes it is indeed true, I would try to find this child but I am very busy working on breaking some blood wards" Voldemort explained,

He knew that Eliza would make fast friends with someone who could speak Parseltoung but he wanted to get Potter first as he knew that they were the same age and hoped they would bond. Even though she hung around with Draco and Blaise he knew that she was a very lonely child as they did not visit the manor often.

Eliza looked down at her feet "Yes Father, I understand" when she walked to the door Liza's body suddenly became stiff as she turned back and said "Use the snake, the key is the snake" and then she relaxed as if nothing had happened this was because Eliza had a mild gift for seeing the future, it was very useful but often came in the form of a riddle.

Voldemort looked wary "And what, pray tell is that supposed to mean?"

"You're the oh-so-smart Dark Lord, figure it out" Eliza said with a very Slytherin like smirk as she skipped out of the room happily.

"Brat" He growled but Voldemort's voice betrayed a hint of amusement.

Voldemort looked thoughtful again "the key is the snake" he mused, "what the bloody hell does that mean? NAGINI!"

"Yesss massster" Nagini slid into the room, her silver and green scales glistening

"What did the child you talked to look like?" Voldemort was agitated if his theory was correct, which it usually was then...

"The ssserpent childe? She wasss a lot like young Eliza but with ssstunning green eyes" Nagini's tone softened when she mentioned Eliza, she always had had a soft spot when it came to Liza.

Voldemort was excited now, well, as excited as a Dark Lord could get... "And where aboutssss did you go last night?"

"Well it wasss in Little Whinging, geez what isss with the twenty questions?" Nagini sounded annoyed now, not seeing the importance of the questions.

"Then the child you ssspoke to must be... Violet Potter, but how isss it that she is a Parselmouth?" This part did confuse him, how could the Wizarding Worlds saviour be a Parselmouth? And on top of that she came from a well known light family...

"The key is the snake... Nagini! This must mean that you can retrieve Potter from the blood wards, how could I have been sssso stupid! Blood wards don't effect magical creatures!" He could not believe that after all his hard work on breaking the wards it was as simple as getting the child to leave of her own free will, and she would leave with Nagini because from what he had heard the girl already trusted Nagini.

0oo0oo0

Violet's POV...

Dudley and Petunia came back as I was about halfway through my chores, they had been much longer than originally expected as Dudley found out that his friend Piers had gotten more presents than him and had thrown a tantrum until Aunt Petunia promised to buy him five more presents.

"I'm so glad that I'm not a freak and can watch T.V instead of cleaning all day long" Dudley boasted as I polished in the living room,

I grit my teeth 'don't listen, don't get mad, don't do anything freaky' I chanted through my head as I continued with my chores.

"And did you see all my new presents; did you get anything for Christmas?" Dudley asked not bothered about the lack of response he was getting. I continued my chanting, I can't lose my temper Vernon will kill me- literally.

"Of course you didn't get any presents why would anyone want to spend their money on you?" Dudley said snidely answering his own question, not noticing my hands which were clenched into fists so hard that they were white, don't get listen, don't get mad, and don't do anything freaky-

"At least my parents love me, yours were useless drunks and even they didn't want you!" that's when I lost control, I was seeing red as I stood up power radiating from me as the lights started to flick on and off.

"My parents were not drunks!" I hissed at him Dudley let off a terrified squeak as I lost all control and my eyes turned black, the doors slammed shut and I could hear Petunia banging on the door trying to reach Dudley.

I stood over Dudley who was cowering in the corner and pushed my power, magic Nagini had told me, towards him.

I watched with a sort of morbid fascination as Dudley fell to the floor twitching, "Y-you can't y-your n-not allowed, I'll tell D-dad!" I laughed a cold chilling laugh as my magic began to choke him. Dudley's face went from red to blue to purple as I cut off his air supply. I couldn't do anything the only thought I could hear was kill as Dudley stopped twitching, black shadows swirled around in the air, I knew he wasn't dead but as I heard the front door slam shut and Uncle Vernon come in I knew that there was a good chance that I would be soon.

Then I blacked out from pain and being magically drained.

0oo0oo0

Pain that was my first thought when I woke up, everything was dark and I assumed that I was in my cupboard, as I lay there I tried to remember what I had done this time, oh. Realisation dawned on me as my memories came back, I had almost killed Dudley. And I had laughed.

Suddenly I felt disgusted and I turned on my side and threw up, the pain which came from moving only made me throw up again until there was nothing left to throw up, sharp shooting pains zigzagged up my side as I realised that I was bleeding heavily.

There were three stab wounds in me, two on my side and one in my stomach, blood was still seeping from them and I knew I had to do something soon before I lost too much blood and passed out again but my magic seemed to be helping heal me cuz it didn't hurt nearly as much as it should have... thank god for that!

I slowly pushed my self into a sitting position I could see the darkness around the edges of my vision threatening to pull me under again but I clung to my consciousness like a life line which in a way it was I thought dryly.

Silently crying I ran my thumb over the lock on my cupboard and heard a satisfying click. I staggered out of my cupboard determined to get out of this hell hole, I could hear the Dursley's in the living room watching T.V.

As I neared the front door I heard Petunia come into the hallway and froze, "You freak! You were supposed to die! But you can't even do that right" she spat at me hatred obvious in her face.

I turned around and my eyes turned black again she made towards me as if to drag me back into that damned cupboard but I stepped back and closer to the door suddenly it was like a survival instinct kicked in the normal me faded away and in it's place was someone you should be afraid of, someone with no mercy, "I don't think so Petunia" I snarled at her I raised my hand and flung her back against the wall with my magic, she landed in a crumpled heap.

Dead.

That's when Vernon came thundering into the hall, when he saw Petunia laying limp on the ground he turned on me and started punching every and any part of skin he could, my mind registered that there was lots of shouting and someone was screaming but it was like I was fading away and darkness started to appear around the edges of my vision. In one last attempt to free my self from Vernon's chubby fingers which had closed around my neck I called on my magic and flung him across the room. In a small part of my brain I was silently amazed that it had worked.

Before I collapsed I pleaded, take me somewhere safe and then disappeared with a loud CRACK!

TBC...

Wow! I've FINALLY finished this chapter, if you didn't like some of the more violent scenes I did warn you but there's not going to be many violent scenes and when there is I'll warn you, promise!

No Vernon is not dead, I have something special planned for him (cackles evilly and rubs hands together)

Please review! I'll answer any questions you have, and constructive criticism is always welcome!

Yes I know that Violet is very mature for her age but I wanted her to live with the Dursley's for a while but go to live with Voldy and Eliza at a young age as well. At some point there will be a time skip but not yet. X

SimplyEvans x

Chapter three: Home?

Anyone's POV...

CRACK! The loud noise was enough to make anyone jump in the silence of the manor, Voldemort, who had been working on the plans to get Potter away from the blood ward's was not in a very good mood, it had turned out that the old fool had been more careful than they originally thought.

Yes Nagini could get closer than the rest of the Death eaters but only by about five miles then she had encountered an invisible shield which was practically impossible to break.

"Who ever was bloody stupid enough to disturb me is gonna be crucioed till they can't feel their legs" Voldemort growled under his breath as he swept out of the room, his robes billowing behind him (hey Snape had to learn from someone right?)

The sight that met him was not what he expected, there was a small figure of a girl and his daughter was leaning over the person lying on the ground both were covered in a strange glowing blue mist and surrounding them was a lot of blood, all Voldemort could think was 'what the bloody hell?' as he rushed towards them.

0oo0oo0

Earlier on (Eliza's POV)...

I was playing in the gardens on my own as always, I wish that Draco and Blaise would come over and visit more often but even then I would like to play with a girl my age, once I told Father this and he arranged for one of his Death eaters to bring his daughter around, Parkinson, I think that was his name, anyway his daughter was some sort of stuck up snob so after that Father just Obliviated them both I think, he's very protective of me and barely any of the Death eaters know I exist.

Although I think my meeting with...Pansy? Would have gone better if I hadn't called her an inbred pug... ah well I didn't want to be friends with her anyway.

I know Father worries about me; ever since I was little I've felt like there was a part of me missing. When ever Violet is mentioned I get excited, I can't wait to have a sister!

CRACK!

A loud sound of someone apparating catches my attention, not many people can apparate into the Dark Headquarters so I know they must be powerful,

Usually I wouldn't bother going to see who it is but for some reason I felt like I was being pulled forward,

As I turned the corner nothing could have prepared me for what I saw. There was a small girl who must have been about my age, she had ebony black hair that reached her waist and was slightly messy, she had sharp features like me but it was her eyes that drew my attention, they were a stunning Avada Kedavra green just before she collapsed her eyes locked on mine, it felt like the air between us crackled with power and static electricity, her eyes flashed black and then she fell.

I ran over to where she lay and saw to my horror that there was crimson red blood seeping out through her clothes. Immediately I started casting wandless healing charms and for once I was glad for all those long hours I was made to study in. As I worked I was amazed to see that the girls magic was helping to heal the smaller wounds, a strange blue mist began to cover both of our bodies as I felt myself reach my magical limit and I joined the girl in unconsciousness.

0oo0oo0

Anyone's POV...

For what felt like the first time in his life Voldemort was unsure about what to do, a few minutes ago he was working on how to break the blood wards on Privet Drive then Violet Potter seemingly apparates into the Dark Headquarters and then he finds both Violet and Eliza passed out with a glowing blue mist around them, the latter seriously injured.

In the end he decided to levitate them both into one of the guest rooms and then called Severus via the dark mark.

Voldemort leaned back against the wall and waited for Severus as he watched the two girls attentively, he didn't have to wait long as Severus strode into the room and bowed deeply. It was quite impressive actually that he always arrived very fast seeing as he spent most of his time at Hogwarts, not that Voldemort was actually planning on complimenting him.

"My lord" Severus murmured as he came up from his bow and looked at Voldemort questioningly when he saw the two girls on the bed.

"I assume that you want me to see what is wrong with them my lord?" Severus asked when Voldemort showed no signs of planning to talk.

He hummed an agreement and stood back as he watched Severus work.

0oo0oo0

Meanwhile in Scotland Albus Dumbledore's alarms went off signalling that Violet Potter was no longer within the protections of the Blood Ward's.

0oo0oo0

When Severus had just finished healing Violet he suddenly gasped and cast a startled look over at Voldemort who was resting lazily against the wall.

"Forgive me, my lord but is this... Violet Potter?" his tone was incredulous as he stared at the legendary lightning bolt scar on her forehead, barely concealed by her bangs.

Voldemort hesitated before settling on a short and simple answer "Yes it is."

When Snape made no move to continue Voldemort inwardly sighed "carry on Severus"

Snape looked a bit reluctant but followed his orders none the less, for about half an hour he worked hard until he came up with only one almost impossible solution.

"My lord there is only one thing I can think of and I believe it to be quite impossible-" Severus stated as he glanced at the other girl on the bed who looked quite similar to Violet except she had dark mahogany brown hair instead of black and hers was in loose angel curls while Violets hair was messier and slightly wavy with the odd curl in it.

"My lord do you by any chance know who the other girl is?" Severus questioned nervously,

After about minute of silence Severus was sure he would not get an answer when the Dark Lord spoke,

"Yes I do. That girl is Eliza Riddle, my daughter." He stated rather plainly while Severus, who was usually very good at hiding his feelings stared at Voldemort his mouth hanging open in surprise.

"Well then that makes my theory quiet impossible." Severus said regaining his composure.

"Just say you theory Severus I grow impatient" Voldemort warned fingering his wand.

Severus straightened up to his full height and continued after seeing this, he had no desire to be on the receiving end of one of the Dark Lords curses "The only explanation I can think of for this strange glowing is that they are Magical twins who have been separated for far to long and are trying to make up for the lost time by combining their magic, if this is true and they are indeed magical twins then they should wake as soon as the glowing stops and be completely back to normal."

Voldemort seemed satisfied with this answer and dismissed him after casting an Obliviate so that he would not remember anything, Severus may have been one of his most trusted but to put his all of his trust blindly on someone would have been a truly stupid thing to do.

While Voldemort was many things, stupid was not one of them.

OooOooO

Violet felt like she was floating in some strange world of dreams, Wh-where am I? She thought tiredly, she just wanted to fall asleep everything was so peaceful. The words that she thought immediately appeared in the air and floated around before slowly vanishing.

Who's there? Another voice whispered, Violet turned around and saw a girl she vaguely remembered from somewhere... 'That's it! The girl I saw before I collapsed' she had long brown hair and bright blue eyes.

My name is Violet, Violet Potter Violet said unsteadily

Oh... I'm Eliza Riddle she replied looking confused.

What is this place?

I don't know, it seems familiar though... Eliza trailed off uncertainly.

It doesn't hurt here Violet said in wonder looking down at her newly healed wounds, all that was left were pink scars that would fade with time.

Eliza rushed forwards and hugged her, instead of flinching away like normal Violet found herself hugging her back tightly. They stayed like this for some time, drawing strength from each other.

After a long time the two girls lay back together and floated through the air both too peaceful to bother to speak.

Finally Eliza broke the silence what's happening to us? Why can we hear each others thoughts?

I don't know, you don't mind being able to speak to me using our minds do you? Violet asked worriedly

No! It's just that I've never heard of something like this before, but it feels natural Eliza replied, a thoughtful frown on her face.

Yeah.Violet agreed honestly.

Suddenly a bright light appeared causing both girls to shield their eyes as they were sucked out of the world of dreams and taken back to reality.

0oo0oo0

Voldemort straightened up when he saw the mist around both girls fade and then vanished entirely, slowly they opened their eyes looking slightly confused however it was Violet who was the first to speak.

"W-what happened?" she questioned quietly a slight tremor in her voice,

"That was what I was wondering myself" Voldemort stated amused when he saw the girl jump surprised as she hadn't notice him.

"Are you Voldemort?" she asked plainly as if he wasn't the most evil dark lord ever known, he smiled. Voldemort liked the courage of the girl. Most people would have fainted by now, no doubt that was her Gryffindor heritage kicking in.

"I am" He answered evenly

"Oh, where is Nagini?" Violet asked starting to panic Relax sister, he means you no harm Violet was surprised to hear Eliza's voice in her head and visibly jumped, Voldemort had a small frown on his face as he noticed Violet jump and then glance at Eliza who had a reassuring smile on her face.

"Why am I here?"

"Well to be blunt, I killed your parents" Voldemort said and waited for the angry outburst, it never came-

"Oh I already know that, Nagini told me, but I understand why and its okay as much as I wish it never happened, it was in the middle of a war and people die, its not like you killed them for fun" Voldemort just stared at Violet amazed at the amount of maturity she had just shown.

"Your not gonna kill me are you?"

"I would like to offer you a place in our family here at the Riddle manor" Voldemort stated

Violet looked surprised at the offer and then narrowed her eyes, suspicious "Why? What would you get out of it?" Now Voldemort really liked the girl, clearly her Slytherin side was more dominant.

"Well, you are no doubt going to be very powerful and if you promise not to go running off to the Light side and you don't ruin the dark then I'm sure that you would be very welcome here, and it would seem that you and my daughter have already formed a bond, it would be a massive waste to kill you."

Violet seemed to go over the terms in her head before smiling widely, "I accept those terms and swear on my magic that whilst I am a part of your family I Violet Lily Potter will not join the Light side or ruin the Dark." Magic crackled in the air as she made her oath.

Voldemort seemed satisfied with this and nodded "That will mean that as you are now part of this family that you will take the name Riddle instead of Potter, of course we cannot change it legally as your magical guardian would have to agree and that is Albus Dumbledore-"

Voldemort seemed to think for a moment before slowly adding as if unsure "... You may also call me Father if you want"

"Father... I think it sounds right" Violet tested hesitantly.

"What about your relatives? You were very badly injured when you arrived" Voldemort questioned with a knowing look in his eyes

Violet flinched involuntarily "They are dead, well Petunia is, my Uncle and cousin will surely not miss me." She said very quickly, Voldemort only raised an eyebrow at this.

Eliza hopped off the bed, sensing her twins discomfort "Come on let's show you the rest of the manor! And I can't wait to introduce you to Draco and Blaise!" Eliza said excitedly, for once acting like a child.

Violet let herself be pushed out of the door by Eliza "Home..." she whispered happily and for once in her life she felt normal.

TBC...

I don't particularly like this chapter but I had no other way of bringing Violet into the 'family' I'll try to make the newt chapter better but hey give me some credit this was written at 3am!

Eliza does have a mum and I will try to bring her into the later chapters, the reason she hasn't been mentioned so far is cuz she is out gaining alleys for the Dark, she will be my own made up character and guess what! Voldy married a half-blood! This will also be explained later on.

In the last chapter when Eliza said "the key is the snake" she meant that Violet would only be willing to start to trust them if Nagini trusted them.

Reviews make me happy!

Love

SimplyEvans x

Chapter four: Lessons

1986

The Girl-Who-Went-Missing?

Late last night our sources confirmed that our saviour The-Girl-Who-Lived has gone missing! Albus Dumbledore, defeater of Dark wizard Grindlewald claims to have placed Violet Potter in a secure location with her last living relatives.

However her relative's house was found in a scene of destruction as the house was on fire, Petunia Dursley (Mrs Potter's muggle sister) was found dead while her son and Husband only just made it out of the house.

We fear the worst for our young saviour as on the sight we found what was later confirmed as Violet Potter's blood.

The Aurors fear that this may have been a Death Eater attack and where ever you are we will be praying for you Violet Potter.

On another note Sirius Black who was falsely accused of the murder of 13 muggles and the betrayal of the Potter's has been reappointed the job of head Auror. He will be the leading the search for Violet Potter and says that all he wants is his Goddaughter back. We wish Sirius Black luck as searches for our missing saviour.

Article by Rita Skeeta

Anyone's POV (Two years later)...

"Bloody hell!" Violet rolled to the side and out of the way of a nasty looking curse

"You're late." Crap, Violet tried and failed to think of a valid reason for why she was ten minutes late,

"I...err... I over slept" she admitted to Voldemort as she shot a glare at her smirking twin who was supposed to wake her up. One year ago Violet and Eliza had reached an appropriate level to start being trained by Voldemort, their Father. And the training was... to put it lightly, hell.

Before that they had been having lessons from Lucius, Draco's Dad. The twins were proud to say that after all their training they could probably take on a fully trained Auror and win easily, this was even more impressive as Voldemort forbid them to have wands and forced them to use their wandless magic to strengthen their magical core.

"Well make sure it does not happen again. Now go and run five laps around the training grounds and then I want you to practise your fighting technique." They both groaned but got on with the task.

0oo0oo0

Three hours later Violet and Eliza were both about ready to collapse but they still had a long day ahead of them.

"Okay, now that you are both effectively warmed up-"

"That was just a warm up?" Eliza cried out in despair at the same time Violet said "You've got to be kidding me!"

Voldemort sent them a glare which cut off their protests immediately "Anyway, as I was saying before I was so rudely interrupted, now that you are both warmed up we will be studying the ancient art of Parselmagic"

Awesome! I've been waiting to do this for ages! Violet squealed in Eliza's mind.

I know! She replied, just as excited.

I wonder what spells we will be able to perform, will it be hard?

I don't know but I think Dad just noticed we're not paying attention so shut up and listen for once in your life!

Yeah, yeah whatever

Both twins tuned back into the lesson,

"I have made you both new timetables as we will be moving on to the next step in your training" Voldemort paused and passed them their timetables, smirking as their mouths fell open in horror,

"This will bloody kill us!" They both exclaimed hoping that this was a cruel trick.

"You will have all Saturday's off if you can keep up your progress"

TIMETABLE:

6am – Wake up

6:10-7am – Run laps around the training grounds

7-7:35am – Shower/Breakfast

7:35-10:35am – Reading/Research on Ancient Runes, Magical History and Blood magic

10:35-12pm – Muggle Fighting techniques

12-12:35am – Lunch

12:35-1pm – Meditating

1-3pm – Occlumency/Legitimency

3-4:30pm – Duelling

4:30-6pm – Parselmagic

6-7pm – Shower/Dinner

7-8pm – Potions

8+ – Free time

12pm – Astronomy

It was no trick, and by the end of the day both Eliza and Violet were finding themselves longing for the old schedule. They had no idea

how someone managed to fit so much training into one day but Voldemort had managed it.

0oo0oo0

Meanwhile the meeting for the Order of the Phoenix was in chaos as everyone spoke or rather screamed at once,

"WE CAN NOT GIVE UP! THAT POOR GIRL COULD BE BEING TORTURED AS WE SPEAK!" Molly Weasley's shrill voice bounced off of the walls of Grimmauld Place

"SILENCE!" Albus Dumbledore's voice echoed down the hallway effectively silencing the Order and more importantly Molly's shrieking.

"I never said that we would be abandoning the search I simply think that we should make the search a bit more private, that way I believe we will have more success."

There was a murmur of agreement around the table the only two people who had yet to say anything were Severus Snape, who was standing at the back in the shadows silently observing everything.

And Sirius Black who's, despite having been out of Azkaban for over two years, eyes still looked haunted, his once handsome face wore a mask of despair over the loss of his Goddaughter and best friend.

Snape rolled his eyes at the way the Order followed Dumbledore like blind chickens. Ever since the Potter girl went missing he had seen through Dumbledore's grandfatherly image and realised that Dumbledore was a manipulative old bastard who didn't care about the Light side winning as long as he was in control of everyone.

"Anyway on with this week's meeting" Snape was jerked out of his thoughts

"Severus, my boy, is there anything to report on?" Dumbledore asked as he popped another lemon drop into his mouth.

0oo0oo0

Voldemort sighed and put down his quill, just as Eliza barged into his study,

"DAD! Something weird just happened! Me and Vi were playing in the gardens and then her hair changed colour and it won't go back!"

"And why pray tell, are you so worried about this?"

"Because we haven't done any accidental magic since we were wayyy younger! And it's... well her hair turned pink" Eliza said with a giggle.

Voldemort sighed; he couldn't have one of his children running around looking like a clown.

"Well bring her in then and I'll see what I can do"

Violet entered the study a moment later, looking down in embarrassment; her hair was so bright that it practically glowed.

Eliza sent her amusement down their telepathic link, Violet glared in her direction

Shut up, I look like a pink lollipop! Violet snapped angrily, not finding the situation funny at all.

I never said anything Eliza answered wearing a look of innocence.

Voldemort tapped his wand on Violets head and muttered a few words under his breath, waited a few seconds and frowned, he then tried a Latin spell, again there was nothing. This went on for several minutes unsuccessful,

"Have you tried willing it to change back?"

Violets face was one of confusion "Why would that work, I'd have to be a metamor... oh."

She scrunched up her face for a moment before her hair was restored to its original colour. Eliza cheered in excitement,

"That must mean that you're a metamorphmagus!" She exclaimed out loud, stating the obvious.

This is brilliant! Now we can play so many more pranks and not get caught! Eliza thought gleefully to her twin.

"This means that I will have to change your timetables" Voldemort said with a frown, "This will work out better now actually, Eliza instead of Astronomy you will be doing Divination to help your seer abilities and Violet you will be doing metamorphmagus training instead of Astronomy"

Both twins jumped for joy at not having to learn more about Astronomy which they both found dreadfully boring, and ran off to owl Draco and Blaise.

0oo0oo0

Violets POV...

A metamorphmagus! On our way to owl Draco and Blaise I amused Eliza by trying to flash my hair all different colours, personally I prefer purple but Liza says her favourite is the bright pink that it was momentarily stuck as, the only response to that was a scowl. So far I can only change my hair colour but I'm sure I'll get the hang of it soon.

Why don't we just floo over? Lucius said we were welcome anytime and Blaise should be there as well because they would have just finished training

Good idea, why didn't I think of that? An owl would take ages to get a response! Eliza said.

So, after calling a house elf to tell our father where we were going we held each others hand as we stepped into the nearest fireplace, we each took a pinch of the grey powder and yelled out "Malfoy Manor!"

0oo0oo0

Eliza stepped gracefully out of the fire place in Malfoy Manor only to be knocked down to the floor when I came tumbling out after her, we both landed on the floor in an awkward position, me grumbling about bloody flooing systems all the while trying to re-gain our balance, arguing at the same time.

This was the sight that greeted Mrs Malfoy when she came to see what all the commotion was about.

"Oh! Girls, I wasn't expecting you," Narcissa greeted us whilst helping us both up from the floor. She seemed to search over both of us as if to check for injuries as she dusted the soot off. I always liked Mrs Malfoy.

"Oh, I spoke to your Mother and she said she would be arriving home in approximately two weeks, Draco and Blaise are upstairs I think they've just finished training so you can go on up"

"Thanks Cissa" I said cheerfully as she passed, Eliza nodded her head in thanks as well.

The Manor was massive, everything was gleaming white, silver or green and they were obviously a respectable pureblood family, Draco's room was basically the same as the rest of the manor but it had more green and silver than white.

Draco and Blaise were lying on the floor, a chess board in front of them, Draco was losing terribly, as Blaise took out his queen.

"Hey guys!" I chirped, happily noting how they both jumped in surprise at my voice as I sat down next to Draco and Eliza went to sit on the window seat.

Blaise had dark tanned skin and eyes that were almost pitch black his hair was black and wavy, Draco on the other hand was the exact opposite, and he had pale skin that was almost white and mercury grey eyes, his hair was platinum blonde.

"What are you doing here? I thought your father had come up with some crazy new timetable for you guys?" Blaise questioned

"Yeah he did but we got the day off every Saturday, and how did you know, we didn't tell you about that?" Eliza asked suspiciously her tone.

"Oh, me and Draco listened in on the adults conversation" Blaise answered in a casual voice.

"Huh, anyway we came over cuz we now have someone who can do our pranks and not get caught because they will be able to disguise themselves." Eliza said

"Really, who?" Draco asked, now that the conversation had caught his interest.

"ME!" I shouted causing everyone in the room to jump

"You?" Draco questioned looking unconvinced "You're usually the reason that we do get caught"

In response to that I huffed in indignation Just show them for god's sake! Eliza shouted in my mind, getting bored of playing with them.

My, my aren't we impatient today? I said with a raised eyebrow

"Hey, no fair! We can't tell what your saying when you do that weird mind link thing!" Draco whined

"Can we get back to the topic please? Violet how can you disguise yourself better than the rest of us?" Blaise asked, he to was obviously getting impatient.

I sighed and flashed my hair from black to red to purple and then back to black again. Both boys gasped, "You're a metamorphmagus! That is so cool!" Draco shouted in excitement.

Blaise huffed "How come you two are the only ones who get the cool stuff? You're both Parselmouths, Eliza's a seer and now Violet's a metamorphmagus, not to mention that you're both getting trained by the most powerful wizard since Merlin himself who just happens to be your father!" He ranted on, but we were used to it so we just tuned it out after a while.

"Anywayyyy... I was thinking you know what I told you about Violet's relatives?" Eliza asked choosing not to notice how I stiffened at the mention of them or how Blaise growled angrily.

"They're not my relatives!" I hissed angrily

Ignoring me she continued "I was thinking, now that we're all trained and skilled enough we should pay them a little visit" She smirked as

realisation spread across our faces, and a cruel smile formed on all our faces as we started to plan.

All I could think was revenge

TBC...

I finished the chapter! I feel like I've been writing sooo much. Anyone guess what the next chapters gonna be called?

PLEASE REVIEW! I know that a lot of people are reading this story but barley anyone is reviewing!

The twins, Draco and Blaise are NOT going to be super evil as in killing loads of people, they will mainly be neutral but they will take revenge on anyone who threatens or harms anyone in their group.

Hopefully this chapter was better than the last, I always thought that Harry should have been a metamorphmagus, ya know with the whole growing his hair back over night when Aunt Petunia cut it off?

A warning In advance, the next chapter will contain violence. Questions are welcome; I'll try and answer all of them. Do you think I should get a familiar for Eliza or/and Violet, if so what animal?

SimplyEvans x

Chapter Five: Revenge

Anyone's POV...

"Has anyone looked up the Unforgivables?" Eliza asked looking up from a massive book which had suspicious red stains on it; I am so over this research thing Violet thought sarcastically. They were both covered completely in dust from the dark library.

Violet wondered why the adults even let them come into the library with the amount of Dark rituals and questionable magic that they had found so far...

"No I didn't think that we were going to use them..." Violet trailed off at Eliza's incredulous look

"What did you think we were gonna use?"

"I...Uhhh... Spells?" She asked feeling rather stupid.

"Anywayyy, yes we need to find the Unforgivables and we can't ask father otherwise he'll get suspicious, you know you would think he would have a book on them because of all the times he's used them, but all I can find are dark rituals" Eliza said frustrated; they had been in the library for hours and had only found a handful of useful spells.

The twin's father had no problem with teaching them Dark magick's but had refused to tell teach them the Unforgivables until they were older, something about waiting till their magical core was stable enough, not that they cared about that though...

Blaise, Draco, Eliza and Violet had been planning their revenge for weeks, making sure that all their research was complete but they had yet to put their plan into action.

The only reason that it had taken so long was because they didn't want to get caught and because some faint blood wards still remained on the house Dumbledore and the Aurors were sure to be notified as soon as they broke down the wards.

That and they still needed to find the Unforgivable curses and practice doing them wandlessly as they still didn't have their own wands.

"I've found it!" Blaise shouted a few meters away he was holding a book named 'The Darkest of Dark arts Unleashed'

"Read it out loud" Draco said emerging from behind a massive pile of books, he too was covered in dust and it made him look like his hair was greying.

Of all the Dark arts the worst and most dangerous are the three that bring fear to even the best of light wizards. Using even one of these three curses will earn you a one-way trip to Azkaban. They are most commonly known as the three Unforgivable Curses, so named because they are unforgivable. To use these curses you must feel a strong emotion such as hate or anger unlike the strong light spells with which you must use a happy emotion. The curses are:

Imperious Curse – Imperio, this curse is the only one out of the three which it is possible to throw off, but only a very powerful wizard or witch is able to do this as it requires a big amount of will power, the Imperious Curse allows the caster to control everything a person says or does.

Cruciatus Curse – Crucio, this curse is extremely dangerous, it causes a person massive amounts of pain, it is impossible to overthrow and can drive people into insanity, this spell requires a lot of power to cast and it is especially important to feel hate when casting this spell otherwise the spell will do little more than make the person trip.

Killing Curse – Avada Kedavra, considered the worst of all three this spell needs the most power to use, this is the most deadly spell known to wizards, only a flash of green light, a rush of power and the victim is dead in less than a second. No one is known to have ever survived it, "I guess this was written before the curse rebounded then" this spell is too powerful to be protected against and will destroy all shields.

Blaise whistled lowly "Those must be powerful, imagine a spell strong enough to break through all shield charms!"

"Well I guess that we have some work to do, you do know that father only managed to cast the killing curse when he was fourteen, right?" Eliza asked uncertainly.

"And that was with a wand! How on earth are four eight year olds going to have enough power to do that? Not to mention that we have to do this all wandlessly!" Violet added in a not so helpful tone.

"So basically, in this genius plan of yours we have to fly our brooms to Privet Drive, break the remaining blood wards, torment your Uncle and cousin and then use the killing curse to end it, and this is all wandless and then we need to get out of there before Dumbledork and the Aurors arrive because they will be notified when the wards fall giving us approximately ten minutes to do all of this, not to mention we can't be seen or attract the other muggles attention!" Draco summed up.

"Okay, so maybe a lot of this is going to be based on luck, but we need to do this, thinking about what that bastard did to Violet makes me sick! They shouldn't just be able to get away with something like that!" Blaise said angrily; he was very protective of Violet and thought of her like a sister.

Blaise's speech had the desired effect and soon all of them were ready to put their plan into action.

OooOooO

The wind whistled eerily around number four Privet Drive as four broom sticks could be seen heading towards the house.

"Man has this place gone down hill or what?" Violet muttered under her breath as they landed their brooms in the back garden, Blaise chuckled darkly having heard her.

Draco signalled that the wards had alerted the Aurors to their presence and that they had little over ten minutes to be done with the job.

The once neat and tidy green lawn was brown and had been left to grow wild. Some of the windows were boarded up with wood and the four would have thought that no one lived there if they hadn't seen a tiny T.V. playing in the one window remaining.

Draco unlocked the door and as they stepped through the back door and Eliza wrinkled her nose in disgust, the smell of stagnant air, the

overwhelming sent of unwashed bodies and alcohol was enough to make anyone want to throw up.

Violet shivered and felt fear coarse up her when she saw an old blood stain that was unmistakably from when Vernon stabbed her, she now had no idea why she had willingly agreed to come back to this prison which held only memories of pain and anger... 'No I am here to end this' Violet thought coldly and she could feel herself go into fighting mode.

"Only muggles would be content living like this" Draco said under his breath looking around in horror at the destruction inside.

A small smile graced Violet's lips that would have made one of the bravest Gryffindors flee, "Time to play"

Eliza and Blaise split from them to go and find Dudley, while Violet and Draco went to handle Vernon Get your revenge twin Eliza's words sounded in her head and Violet felt her eye's turn black (1).

Violet looked to Draco and saw that he wore a predatory smirk as his eyes turned liquid gold, letting instinct take over, Violet followed him into the living room silently.

"Hello Vermin" Violet hissed, hatred laced within her words

Vernon whipped around fast and then stumbled forwards a few steps "You! You little bitch, it's because of you that I got fired" Vernon slurred, obviously drunk. He started towards her as if he was going to attack.

"I don't think so muggle" Draco said, furious that he tried to get to Violet, suddenly Vernon was blasted backwards by an invisible barrier and he hit the wall. He lay still on the floor unmoving.

Violet walked forwards and kicked him in the head and then his stomach, Draco soon joined in. Vernon cried out in pain several times but they didn't listen.

Violet crouched down and whispered in his ear "How do you like it? That wasn't half as bad as what you did to me you bastard, and there's no way in hell that we're finished with you yet" Just then

Violet heard Dudley scream, it was a good thing that they remembered to put up silencing spells on the house.

"Do you hear that Vermin? That's your precious son; no one can save him now"

Violet and Draco combined their strength and said together "Crucio" smiling in satisfaction at the way Vernon screamed and writhed in agony. They held him like that as long as they could before they knew they would have to leave, Eliza and Blaise were finished and waiting impatiently outside on their brooms.

"Say hello to Petunia for me will you?" Violet asked coldly when she and Draco once again combined their magic and hissed the dreaded words that had snuffed out so many lives before Vernon's.

And with a flash of green light they walked out of Privet Drive, Violet feeling considerably lighter than before, mounted their brooms and were flying off into the distance by the time they heard the faint pops behind them signalling the Aurors arrival.

They laughed together in relief, they had done it! And had gotten away with it, they soared back to Riddle Manor adrenaline still coursing through their veins.

0oo0oo0

When they got back they quickly put the brooms away and headed up to the 'play room' it was a room designed for all of them because Blaise and Draco came to Riddle Manor so often.

They flopped down in front of the fire on the massive bean bag chairs, the excitement slowly dying down leaving them feeling exhausted and drained. Their eyes slowly turned back to its original colour and they slowly drifted to sleep.

Eliza was curled into Blaise's side and Draco's arm was wrapped around Violet's waist in a protective way whilst the twins held hands unconsciously. This was the sight that met Anna Riddle their mother as she came in to say goodnight.

She smiled at the innocence of their faces before getting a massive blanket to drape over them to make sure they were warm.

0oo0oo0

The next day Draco and Blaise were quite embarrassed to wake up in the same position that they fell asleep in and turned red while Eliza and Violet just giggled.

They all got dressed fast and headed down to breakfast.

"Mum! When did you get back?" The twins yelled as they raced forwards to hug their mother who was sitting at the breakfast table along with their father.

"I got home late last night" She said hugging them both back fiercely.

Draco and Blaise nodded respectfully towards the twin's father but other than that sat down to eat. Here in their private quarters he was just Tom Riddle, Eliza and Violet's father and not Lord Voldemort.

Blaise gasped when he glanced at the Daily Prophet and Draco just laughed and said under his breath "They work fast don't they?"

Death Eater Attack! Girl-Who Lived Alive?

Late last night the remaining wards around Privet Drive (Violet Potter's relative's house) were destroyed, before they fell it is said that Albus Dumbledore's warning went off saying that Violet Potter was nearby!

By the time the Aurors had arrived Vernon Dursley and Dudley Dursley (Potter's relative's) had been viciously murdered, there were traces of the Cruciatus curse and various others like an illegal bone breaking curse before they were killed with the killing curse.

The entire area was searched but sadly we found no signs of the girl-who-lived, Aurors are still hopeful that we will be able to find her before the end of the week.

We can only think that this was another Death eater attack and that it was their way of hurting the Girl-who-lived. We believe that Violet Potter is being held prisoner somewhere and the Aurors are extremely worried, the search for our young saviour has been re-started and we hope that Violet Potter is brought home safe.

Article by Rita Skeeta

Violet who had been reading over their shoulder laughed, "What idiots! Do they really think that if I was being held prisoner here that I would have lasted more than a couple of weeks?"

Voldemort who had been watching them carefully asked suspiciously "What did you do?"

"I am hurt that you would think we did anything!" Eliza cried out pretending to be insulted while wearing a look of innocence; never a good sign.

Voldemort did not look convinced but dropped the subject, for now anyway.

Mrs Riddle who had been watching the exchange chuckled lightly; she was a very pretty witch. She had long brown hair which had a tint of red in it and her eyes were electric blue like Eliza's and she had high cheekbones which gave her a graceful, regal look.

"Draco, your mother said to floo home as soon as you're done with breakfast, you too Blaise, all of you are running behind schedule today and have training to get on with."

The four children hurried with their food knowing they had a lot of work to do. "Violet, I heard that you have discovered a new ability but your father will not tell me what it is, he wanted it to be a surprise, the only thing he said was that I would be teaching you a new form of magic" Anna asked.

"Oh! Yeah!" Violet scrunched up her face in concentration and her hair changed to purple, Anna clapped in excitement; she too was a metamorphmagus.

"This is so exciting; I had hoped one of you would have the gift!" Voldemort smiled as his wife talked excitedly about what she could teach Violet to do.

He remembered when they had first met and how she changed his whole life around. Despite what the whole world thought he did not want to free the Wizarding world of all muggle born's. Voldemort's

actual goal was for muggle born's to be educated in the pureblood traditions before starting Hogwarts, to many witches and wizards were abandoning the old ways and that was what was weakening the magic.

He also felt that it was wrong for wizards to have to hide from the muggles. His goal had once been to kill all muggle born's but Anna had show him how important it was to have muggle born's so that the magic remained strong and pure. Voldemort's main goal was still to rid the world of all muggles.

Violet and Eliza reluctantly went to change into their training robes after being reminded that they were already an hour and a half behind, arguing the whole way about what house they would be in at Hogwarts, because yes, Voldemort did plan on sending them both to Hogwarts.

That was why it was so important that they learn everything so fast; so that they could protect themselves from Dumbledore's manipulations.

TBC...

WOW! That took ages to write! Did ya like it? Please read and Review!

I finally brought in their mum! I've made her a half blood cuz I felt like it, I also made her a metamorphmagus because I needed someone to train Violet, it's not like Voldemort can teach her cuz he doesn't have the gift.

(1) No, Draco, Blaise, Eliza and Violet have not got some weird creature blood in them, their eyes turn a different colour when they are angry, scared, feel threatened ECT...

its because they are all so powerful that this happens, for example if they were to go about making loads of Horcruxes then that would be the colour their eyes change. (Violet= Black Draco= Gold Blaise= Silver and Eliza= Dark red)

REVIEW!

Love

SimplyEvans x

Chapter Six: Letters and Pranks

Violet's POV...

A resounding crash echoed throughout the hallways of Riddle Manor as me and Eliza raced each other to the breakfast room, we didn't think twice about the poor elf we had knocked down the stairs in the process.

"We get our Hogwarts letters today!" I shouted loudly in explanation to all the noise. Anna Riddle nodded while sipping her morning tea.

"I was wondering what all that racket was about, by the way, what was the crash we heard upstairs" She questioned with a raised eyebrow.

"Umm... let's just say Tippy may need some time off for her leg to heal" Eliza laughed nervously; it was hard enough finding house elves who weren't too scared to serve the 'Dark Lord'

"Why? What did you two do to her?" Voldemort asked wearily.

I suddenly became very interested in the piece of toast on my plate and began eating with restored vigour while still trying to look graceful as I remembered all those horrifying hours spent at Malfoy Manor with Narcissa teaching us the proper etiquettes of a lady. I shuddered at that memory.

"Nothing!" Eliza squeaked, her voice one octave too high, just then two brown barn owls came swooping in through the window, normally the wards protecting the Manor would have fried the birds but today was with the exception of Hogwarts letters.

"Oohh look the letters have arrived!" I shouted excited whilst at the same time trying to discreetly change the subject, it seemed to have worked as everyone's attention was soon on the two owls waiting impatiently for the letters to be untied. I swear the owls are only half trained; the bloody chicken almost bit my hand off when I approached it!

I carefully peeled off the wax on the envelope and read the letter, it was quite creepy, and they knew where I slept!

HOGWARTS SCHOOL of WITCHCRAFT and WIZARDRY

Headmaster: ALBUS DUMBLEDORE

(Order of Merlin, First Class, Grand Sorc., Chf. Warlock, Supreme Mugwump, International Confed. of Wizards)

Dear Miss. Potter,

We are pleased to inform you that you have been accepted at Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry. You will find enclosed a list of all necessary books and equipment.

Term begins on September 1. We await your owl by no later than July 31.

Yours sincerely,

Minerva McGonagall,

Deputy Headmistress

P.s. This letter is a portkey; it will activate five seconds after reading this and bring you straight to the Headmaster's office. Hoping to see you soon,

Albus Dumbledore

I hissed angrily and dropped the letter just in time as it glowed then disappeared. "That meddling old coot! He made my letter a portkey." I gasped

Voldemort growled angrily "to be honest I hadn't thought to check your letter, I should have known that Dumbledore would try and get his 'Golden Girl' back using the letter."

"Oh well, at least we still have Eliza's letter so we will know what supplies to get." Anna sighed sadly; she had been hopping to frame both girls' letters as a memory for the future.

Oh well, when we get to Hogwarts we're gonna make his life hell!

True that. I replied as at the same time evil looking smirks graced both our faces, both parents decided to ignore this as they knew that no good could come when the twin's had that look on their faces.

HOGWARTS SCHOOL of WITCHCRAFT and WIZARDRY

UNIFORM

First-year students will require:

1. Three sets of plain work robes (black)
2. One plain pointed hat (black) for day wear
3. One pair of protective gloves (dragon hide or similar)
4. One winter cloak (black, silver fastenings)

Please note that all pupils' clothes should carry name tags

COURSE BOOKS

All students should have a copy of each of the following:

The Standard Book of Spells (Grade 1) by Miranda Goshawk

A History of Magic by Bathilda Bagshot

Magical Theory by Adalbert Waffling

A Beginners' Guide to Transfiguration by Emeric Switch

One Thousand Magical Herbs and Fungi by Phyllida Spore

Magical Drafts and Potions by Arsenius Jigger

Fantastic Beasts and Where to Find Them by Newt Scamander

The Dark Forces: A Guide to Self-Protection by Quentin Trimble

OTHER EQUIPMENT

1 wand

1 cauldron (pewter, standard size 2)

1 set of glass or crystal phials

1 telescope set

1 brass scales

Students may also bring an owl OR a cat OR a toad

PARENTS ARE REMINDED THAT FIRST YEARS ARE NOT ALLOWED THEIR OWN BROOMSTICKS

"I can't believe this is what their teaching these days! We memorized all these books years ago!" Eliza cried out in horror.

"Look on the bright side; we won't have to learn anything new!" I chirped happily, I had always been the slacker in the family.

"Don't worry girls, I'm sure that you will learn something new at school, and you are mainly going there to get an experience for normal school life and I'm sure you will make lots of new friends and allies in Slytherin" Voldemort put extra emphasis on the word Slytherin.

"Dad, we will both get into Slytherin, and don't worry, there is no way I am going to go skipping off to the loosing side" I assured him. Anna laughed,

"It doesn't matter what house you get put into, whether you are an eagle, a lion or a snake." Anna said.

"Don't even think about coming home in yellow and black robes!" She added jokingly as an after thought.

"Well, your mother is right about coming home a Hufflepuff, but she wouldn't understand the house rivalry's between Gryffindor and Slytherin seeing as she went to the Beauxbatons Academy." Voldemort said.

"Yeah, yeah whatever, I don't think that being in Ravenclaw would be too bad though" Eliza said thoughtfully,

"Think about what will happen when Dumbledore's Golden Girl gets sorted into Slytherin! I can't wait to see his face, but what should I tell him when he asks me where I've been these past six years?" I asked, cuz lets face it I doubt Dumbledore will have the patience to wait for a parents evening or something, do Hogwarts even have a parents evening? Oh well, I doubt people would react well to the 'Dark Lord' coming to mine and Eliza's...

"Just tell him the truth while not reveling as much as you can" Anna said.

"Good idea, when are we going to go to Diagon Alley?" I asked, I had been dying to go there ever since I had been told about it, but it was too risky, me being the Girl-Who-Went-Missing and Eliza being... well... Eliza.

"We have already made plans to go with the Malfoy's and the Zabini's at the weekend." Yay!

"Me and your mother will be out for the whole day because we have some very important business to do with the Vampires, we are leaving you here for the day, you can invite Draco and Blaise if you want, just try not to blow up the Manor before we get back" Voldemort said.

"Blow up the Manor?" I said in an interested voice.

"I don't believe we have ever blown up the Manor, right Vi?" Eliza said wearing an innocent expression on her face.

"No... we've done the broom shed, the potions lab, the training grounds... how could we have forgotten the Manor?" I asked looking innocent as well.

"I have no idea twin but I'll make sure to put that on our list" She replied.

Anna just laughed at the two's antics and pushed Voldemort towards the fireplace, "its hopeless Tom, just leave them and pray for the best." Anna was the only person EVER to be allowed to call Voldemort Tom.

0oo0oo0

Anyone's POV...

Draco and Blaise stepped out of the fireplace gracefully I still don't get how you guys do that!

Do what? Eliza questioned curiously

When ever I use the floo network I somehow always end up falling face first out of the fireplace!

Some people are just not as graceful as others, it's a gift that you were obviously not granted Eliza giggled.

"So what are we gonna do today now that we have the whole manor to ourselves?" Blaise asked

"What we always do of course, a pranking war!" Violet said excitedly

"Cool, we haven't done that in ages, who's gonna be on who's team?" Draco asked, ideas already running through his head.

"Nu-uh. We're gonna kick it up a notch" Violet said grinning gleefully, everyone looked confused except Eliza who had seen Violet's thoughts and now had a sort of maniacal smile on her face.

"We're going to prank some Death Eaters!" Violet said dramatically as the boys grinned at each other.

"Let's do it."

0oo0oo0

The Death Eaters stood in a circle in the meeting room waiting nervously for Lord Voldemort; they were rather confused because they had been summoned by owl instead of the dark mark. The fact that they actually responded to being called by owl is a true testament to how stupid they really were.

Violet looked at Eliza, Draco and Blaise ready?

Eliza smiled Let the pranking begin.

The Death Eaters were getting more and more uncomfortable as they waited, shifting from foot to foot. Suddenly all the lights went out and they were covered in complete darkness.

"What the hell? Lumos, Lumos!" Their startled cries filled the room as they tried casting light into the room unsuccessfully.

Blaise filled the room with spooky laughter that echoed through out the room making everyone shiver. "Wh-who's there?"

Draco made the lights come on again; flickering to add effect, there was now two massive boxes in the room. One of the braver Death Eaters stepped forward and poked the box with his wand, the result making him almost wet his pants as a massive clown popped up; it was a bit like a muggle jack-in-the-box.

Their laughter filled the empty space as all the Death Eaters fled the room to various different parts of the Manor.

"I can not believe what idiots they are!" Eliza finally managed to splutter through her laughing fit.

"I know, this is almost too easy!" Violet agreed.

"Come on guys, we have some Death Eaters to round up" Blaise said bringing everyone back to the task.

"First one to make them scream gets five galleons" Violet added as they all popped away to find the Death Eaters.

0oo0oo0

Bellatrix and Rodolphus were lost. They were in a completely different part of the Manor and had no way of knowing how to get back to the meeting room.

Violet watched from the shadows as she spotted her prey. This was just too easy. She clapped her hands and the room went black.

"Who did that? Show yourselves!" Bellatrix shouted brandishing her wand. The lights flickered back on again and the room was covered in mirrors, but when she looked in one of them instead of seeing her

reflection Bella saw a fat, bald version of herself; she screamed and it was like music to Violet's ears, 'they all owe me five galleons' Violet smirked to herself.

The mirror was like one in a muggle wacky house, they made you look fat, thin, tall and small. The baldness was just a little something Violet added in herself.

Bellatrix fled the room, Rodolphus right behind her.

0oo0oo0

Draco crept along the hallway, following Peter Pettigrew. He clapped silently and the room went black.

Peter squeaked out of fear and tried to transform but found that he couldn't, he yelped in pain as he was forcefully transformed back into his human form. When the lights came back on again he was in a massive pink room that was covered in frills. Confused, he tried to open the door but later wished he hadn't.

When Pettigrew opened the door he found himself face to face with a giant cat that was twice his size and looked hungry. Peter screamed and ran down the hallway being chased by a fluffy pink cat while Draco roared with laughter.

0oo0oo0

Blaise watched in the shadows when Avery and Nott ran into the room, panting from running so much. He clapped silently and the room went black.

"Ah! Who's there, I'm warning you! Show yourself!" The lights flickered back on and they were both relieved to find everything as it was before, their relief was short lived.

Suddenly colorful bubbles started drifting down in the room; to say they were confused would be an understatement. Just then the two Death Eaters started doing the cancan, their robes flashing different colour's as they danced down the corridor.

0oo0oo0

Eliza watched as Crabbe and Goyle looked around dumbly. Their startled cries filled the room when the lights switched off.

There was the sound of rushing wind and when the lights turned on again Crabbe and Goyle were both dressed as ballerinas and were forced to sing anytime they grunted in response to anything which meant that they would be singing for quite a long time...

They ran out of the room, scared at what might happen if they stayed any longer than they had to.

Eliza grinned evilly as she apparated to a different part of the manor to find the others.

OooOooO

Violet, Draco, Blaise and Eliza popped back to the meeting room and rolled around on the floor laughing for a good five minutes before they were able to do anything else.

"That was hilarious! I can't believe they are so stupid" Draco laughed.

"I know that was almost boring, they were such easy targets!" Blaise added.

"You guys better go if you don't want to take the blame for destroying Dads Manor" Eliza said seriously after a few moments of silence.

"Yeah, you probably should, see you in Diagon Alley?" Violet asked hopefully as both boys took a pinch of floo powder.

"See you." Blaise said as he disappeared into the green flames, Draco right behind him.

Violet turned to Eliza, pulling up the hood on her cloak, "We better go find the scattered Death Eaters then"

"No need for that." Violet and Eliza turned around to see a bald Bellatrix and Rodolphus, a multicolored Avery and Nott, a terrified Peter Pettigrew who was still being followed around by a pink cat and two very girly looking versions of Crabbe and Goyle.

Before Bellatrix even had the chance to say the first letter of Crucio, Violet grabbed Eliza's hand turned around and disappeared with a pop leaving the Death Eaters gaping in surprise.

OooOooO

Voldemort looked on at the seven cowering Death Eaters before him. "Before I undo these spells on you all, I would like to know how six highly trained Death Eaters and a rat (glares at Pettigrew) were so easily beaten by two children."

"M-my lord, they were not children, th-they were quite powerful, no doubt one of Dumbledore's Order." Nott spoke up.

"Crucio" Voldemort hissed "Do not ever interrupt me again"

"I know for a fact that they were children, they were, in fact being trained by me" The Death Eaters stared at him in surprise; they had no idea the Dark Lord was training anyone.

"Girls, come forward" He said and to the surprise of the other Death Eaters two figures emerged from the shadows their cloaks hid their faces and the only way they would be able to tell the figures apart was from their hair which came past their hoods and reached almost their waists.

One had straight blonde hair that was almost white gold in colour and the other had dark auburn hair that was wavy with a slight curl in it.

Violet smiled under her hood, she had created a disguise so the Death Eaters would not recognise her as Violet Potter, really all she had done was reverse her features from her birth parents, she now had red hair and hazel brown eyes. Under the disguise her name was Jamie Evans.

Eliza smirked under her hood as she stared at the Death Eaters, knowing that she was unnerving them as they could feel her gaze on them. She was under a glamour charm, can't have people knowing that the Dark Lord has a daughter now can we? Under the glamour her normally lightly curled dark brown hair was golden white in colour and straight, her once stunning blue eyes now pale green

eyes that sparkled like ice. Her name was Elizabeth Evans; her and Violet would still be twins in their other identities, they didn't care how unlike they looked.

"They are my apprentices' Jamie and Elizabeth Evans and under no circumstances are they to come to any harm." Voldemort added this last part glaring at Bellatrix who was no doubt thinking of a way to make the twins sudden death look like an accident.

"I will leave you now and the twins will remove the charms they put into place." Voldemort smirked and swooped out of the room.

Violet clapped once and all the charms was gone leaving the Death Eaters normal, all except from Bellatrix and Rodolphus that is.

"What about us!" She raged pointing to her still very bald head.

"I believe what you are wearing is the equivalent of a muggle bald cap with a sticking charm on it." Eliza smirked, Good one twin

Bellatrix shrieked with rage and pulled it off as fast as she could then turned her wand on the twins but before she could say anything they had both disappeared again leaving all the Death Eaters confused about the anti-apparation wards around the Manor.

TBC...

This is defiantly my longest chapter yet! 8 pages on word! I hope you like this chapter, it was really just a bit of fun to write and I needed a way to get the twins known by the death eaters so ta daa!

No one but the adults will know who Eliza is at Hogwarts cuz Riddle is not a known name, the students in Slytherin will know that she is of high status because they will know that the Dark Headquarters is in Riddle Manor but they won't actually know who she really is. The teachers in the Order will only know because Dumbledore knows Voldemort's real name is Riddle.

REVIEW! REVIEW! REVIEW! REVIEW!

Love

SimplyEvans x

Chapter Seven: Diagon Alley and a Familiar

Anyone's POV...

The Order meeting was in chaos as usual as everyone spoke at the same time, and by spoke you all know I mean screamed shrilly; it seemed that Molly Weasley was giving lessons to people on how to scream in the most annoying voice known to wizard kind.

"SILENCE" Dumbledore's voice boomed over the group in its usual way of the starting the meeting.

"Where's Potter, you said we were going to portkey her through the letter!" Someone shouted from the back of the room. There were murmurs of agreement at this statement.

"For reasons unknown, the portkey did not work and we still do not know of Miss Potter's location despite the tracking devices installed into the letter, but we will be seeing her on September 1st as her acceptance letter came in this morning" Dumbledore said, eyes twinkling merrily as though that settled the matter.

"But Dumbledore that still does not explain where the girl was been these past six years!" Molly Weasley said shrilly.

"Now Molly, I am sure that will all be straightened out soon as I plan to call her to my office as soon as she gets sorted into Gryffindor." He said while unsticking two lemon drops.

"Severus is there anything to report on?" Dumbledore asked popping a lemon drop into his mouth and the order fell silent as they all looked to Snape.

"The Dark Lord seems to have two apprentices'." There was a loud gasp at this shocking news.

"Do you know anything about them?" Severus sneered at Sirius who had asked the question.

"I was getting to that if you would have let me finish Black. As I was saying the Dark Lord has taken on two apprentices' they are two young girls, age unknown, said to be unidentical twins of the name

Jamie and Elizabeth Evans." Snape paused to take a breath and continued in a slightly amused tone.

"I only know this much because it appears that Bellatrix has taken quite a disliking to them already, something about a muggle bald cap." Sirius bristled at the mention of his deranged cousin.

"Severus, are they purebloods? Maybe we can find out which of the Death Eaters gave their children to Voldemort" Dumbledore said.

"I am not sure, but I think that they have been given new names so as to not be recognised. I should think that they would have been with the Dark Lord for quite some time now, especially since the Dark Lord has chosen to make them known to the Death Eaters: they must be very powerful already."

"Those poor girls, having to be trained by that monster!" Molly burst out, breaking the silence of the room, Snape rolled his eyes.

"Severus it is of the utmost importance that you get to these girls and offer them the orders protection, they must be powerful to be being trained by Lord Voldemort and if we can get to them soon enough then they could be great allies for the light side" Dumbledore said urgently.

"You mean to offer these girls protection only if they fight in the war for the light side? From what Severus said they are very young and what if after all they have been through they just want to stay neutral?" Lupin questioned looking concerned.

"No that is not what I meant at all my boy, I just want to get these girls to join the light for the greater good, they will have the choice whether they fight or not." Dumbledore said quickly backtracking now that someone had caught on to his train of thought.

"If they are indeed as young as you say do you think that it is possible for them to attend Hogwarts Albus?" Minerva McGonagall asked worriedly.

"Do not worry Minerva, I am sure that Hogwarts is still as safe as it always has been" He reassured the Deputy Headmistress.

"Now, Severus, do you have a description on what they look like that may help to narrow down the suspects" Dumbledore said.

"All I know is that one has blonde hair and the other has auburn coloured hair as I have not met them in person and no one has seen their faces apart from the Malfoy's who made it quite clear that they have known the girls for a long time, they may have even helped train them." Snape said stiffly.

"Very well, you have done very a good job Severus, now I think that concludes our meeting for tonight" Dumbledore said cheerfully as the order members started filling out of the crowded kitchen.

0oo0oo0

Violet's POV...

When I woke up I was bouncing with excitement as I quickly changed into my casual robes and changed my appearance to Jamie Evans, if I walked into Diagon Alley as Violet Potter then I would probably be trampled, even if I do think of my self as Violet Riddle, the rest of the world doesn't.

By the time I got downstairs Eliza was already under a strong glamour charm in her disguise as Elizabeth Evans and was eating breakfast at the table, I grabbed an apple; too excited and nervous to eat anything proper and waited impatiently till 10 o'clock when we would apparate to Diagon Alley.

"Are you ready girls?" Anna asked as she strolled into the breakfast room, her question was met with incredulous stares as we had both been sitting waiting for over an hour.

"Of course you are you've only been waiting for this day your whole life" She laughed breezily.

She held on to both our hands and apparated into the alley on the count of three; it would look a bit strange if two first years could apparate on their own, not to mention we didn't have a licence.

Diagon Alley was massive, there were so many different shops to go into and at the top of it all was Gringotts bank, run by goblins.

Just then Draco and Blaise walked up to us followed by Mr and Mrs Zabini and Mrs Malfoy.

"I told you it was amazing didn't I?" Draco asked lowly by my side, all I could do was nod, still trying to take the whole scene in.

"So, what are your names?" Blaise asked quietly so no one would be able to hear what they were saying.

"My name is Elizabeth Evans and this is my twin sister Jamie" Eliza said gesturing to me.

"Children, me and the other adults will be in Knockturn Alley, we will meet up with you at the end of the day in the Leaky Cauldron." Mrs Malfoy said.

We all mumbled okays and once the adults had gone, set out to Gringotts.

0oo0oo0

Anyone's POV...

Inside Gringotts it was super clean and all the desks were sparkling, it was almost blinding. There were massive chandeliers and to top it all off there were extremely grumpy looking goblins standing behind the counters.

They must be standing on stools behind the counters! I can barley see over the top and I've got to be twice their size!

Yeah I guess they try to look more intimidating by towering over their customers but it's kind of funny to think that they must need a ladder to get up to the top of the counter Eliza giggled out loud causing a few people to look at her strangely.

"We would like to access the Potter and Riddle vaults please, and we would like two keys made" Eliza said after clearing her throat; the goblins were rather intimidating.

The goblin behind the desk sneered at her before speaking in a raspy voice "You will have to take a blood test, if you are really who you claim to be then we will have two keys made immediately, if

not... well we'll just see." The goblin said in a nasty voice making all of them shiver.

The goblin led them into a side room for more privacy, Eliza and Violet both pricked their finger and squeezed one drop of blood into a small silver bowl. There was a flash of blue light and then the room went back to normal.

"The blue light means that you are in fact who you claim to be, I will be back in a moment with your new keys. Here is a list of all your powers and abilities, it comes with taking the blood test." The goblin handed them two pieces of parchment and quickly left the room.

Upon seeing the list Violet and Eliza's mouths dropped open.

Violet Lily Potter,

Daughter of James and Lily Potter

Heir to the Noble House of Potter, Black and Gaunt

Powers/Abilities:

Photographic Memory

Parselmouth

Parselmagic

Metamorphmagus

Half Fire Elemental (not a full Elemental) – Blocked 100% by Albus Dumbledore

Shadow Elemental (considered a dark art)

Wandless magic – Blocked 50% by Albus Dumbledore

Legitimency

Occlumency – Blocked 45% by Albus Dumbledore

To say Violet was angry that Dumbledore had blocked some of her abilities would be an understatement of the century; she immediately paid an extra 10 galleons to have them removed while the others got a blood test as well.

Eliza Anna Riddle

Daughter of Tom and Anna Riddle

Heir to the Noble House of Gaunt

Powers/Abilities

Photographic Memory

Parselmouth

Parselmagic

Seer

Natural Animagi (will find becoming an animagus much easier than others)

Air Elemental

Wandless Magic

Legitimency

Occlumency

Eliza was amazed that she had so many skills and hadn't realised even half of them before taking the test.

How come we're both Heir to the Noble House of Gaunt? Violet asked as she came back into the room.

I think it's something to do with us being magical twins Eliza said a small frown appearing on her face.

After Gringotts, which took a while as Draco and Blaise wanted to take the test, Draco found out that he was a lightning Elemental and

could perform wandless magic (he and Blaise already knew the last one) and Blaise found out that he was a water Elemental.

Violet and Eliza found the book shop fascinating, there was so much information! They each got a set of books for school and then a few extras. Violet got a book on the fire element and how to control it, she found no information on the shadow element, while Eliza got a book on how to become an animagus, she had a feeling they would all be using it very soon.

"Draco, Blaise, I see you are purchasing your school books, and who are your friends?" Said a cold voice behind them causing Draco to jump, standing behind them was the intimidating figure of Severus Snape. Violet winced at their bad luck.

"These are my friends, Jamie and Elizabeth" Draco said gesturing to each of them as he introduced them, Snape's eyebrows rose as he recognised them from Bellatrix's Description, apart from their hair and eye colour they were completely identical, "Guys, this is Professor Snape from Hogwarts"

Violet and Eliza, both incredibly grateful that they had remembered to wear their disguises greeted him politely, both aware that he had already heard of them from the other Death Eaters.

"Will you two be joining us at Hogwarts this year?" Snape asked curiously; he highly doubted that the Dark Lord would send off his two apprentices' to Hogwarts where Dumbledore would try to convert them to the Light side.

"No, we will be being home schooled, the ministry has already approved of our request." Violet lied whilst strengthening her Occlumency shields, she suddenly found it a lot easier than before, she guessed that it was because of the blocks that had just been removed, Violet had heard that Snape was one of the inner circle Death Eaters and was experienced in Occlumency and Legitimency.

Snape nodded, "I hope to see you and Blaise in Slytherin" he said turning his attention back to the boys before leaving rather quickly. "Well, that was odd." Eliza stated what they were all thinking.

"Yeah is he always that... detached?" Violet asked looking at Draco

"Not all the time no, I think he was disturbed by your presence, all the Death Eaters must have heard of you guys by now, and have you heard the rumours running around the Death Eaters, I swear I heard one of them say that you could kill just by looking into someone's eyes!" Draco laughed.

"Yeah, their almost as bad as the Hufflepuffs when it comes to gossip" Blaise agreed, he too had heard some rather outrageous rumours circling around the Death Eaters.

They paid for all the books and then decided to look in a dark looking pet shop, there was no one in the shop and it was on the borders of Knockturn Alley so they were hoping to find some interesting creatures to smuggle into Hogwarts. They were given weird looks by some of the older shoppers as the four children made their way into the dodgy looking shop.

"Hoods up, we're in Dark Wizard territory now" Blaise instructed as he pulled up the hood on his dark cloak so as to blend in a bit more. Eliza and Violet smirked at each other, knowing that they would be recognised as the Dark Lords apprentices'; finally they would be respected instead of invisible.

Inside the shop it was dank and dirty, but filled with loads of cool creatures. Draco immediately went over to a massive eagle which looked ready to bite his hand off, Blaise went to inspect the snakes, the twins could hear them hissing but paid them no attention, their focus was else where.

Do you feel that? Eliza questioned looking alert.

The pull from the back of the shop? Violet asked, trying to locate exactly where it was coming from.

Yeah, what do you think it is? Eliza asked worriedly

I think it's an animal, calling out to us, like a familiar!

Should we go and look? Violet and Eliza let their magic guide them through the shop until they were both standing in front of a cage with young wolves in them, but they weren't normal wolves though, they were red, white and black and every so often when they growled or

snapped at each other sparks the colour of their fur would come off their bodies.

Eliza immediately picked up a pure white wolf and cooed as it snuggled into her arms. What are they? Violet asked apprehensively.

I'm not sure but this one's mine! I can feel it! She said excited.

Violet felt her magic tugging her forward until she stood in front of a tiny black wolf with red stripes a bit like a tiger who was growling in the corner and emitting red and black sparks all over the place. She hesitated before scooping her up, finding that the sparks didn't affect her at all.

Violet went back to the front of the shop, cradling the strange animal in her arms to see if Draco or Blaise had found anything yet.

"Violet, not that it's not cute but what is that?" Draco asked looking warily at the wolf who was growling slightly but not in an aggressive way.

"It's a wolf Draco" Violet said offended.

"Yeah, I realised but what's with the sparks? Not you as well" Draco said as he saw Eliza come forward holding a similar animal only it was white.

"Ahh, I see you have been chosen by an Element wolf" They all jumped and whipped around to see the shop keeper standing behind them what is it with people sneaking up on us today? Eliza grumbled through the mind link.

"I'm sorry what are they?" Violet asked, choosing to ignore her twin's grumblings.

"An Element wolf, their colours represent what element they were born from" The shop keeper continued before anyone could ask questions "The Element wolves are extremely rare creatures, they are made from the elements themselves, the red ones are made from fire, the white from air and the black from shadows your black and red one is from fire and shadows." He said indicating to the kitten in Violets arms

"And yours is from air" He said pointing at the one in Eliza's arms. "It is very rare that they choose to bond with a witch or wizard, they would have to be able to control the element of the wolf, and it is even more rare that a wolf of two elements is able to bond. It is almost unheard of for a shadow wolf to bond with a witch or wizard as the shadow element is not a talent you are able to be born with" He said mystically.

"Wait, what do you mean? If I wasn't born with it then how can I be bonded with a shadow wolf?" Violet asked curiously.

"That is not information that I can say" He said looking at Violet pityingly. Violet felt confusion wash over her features and instantly wanted to strangle the man for obviously knowing but not telling her any more information, she decided that she would look up the shadow element as soon as they got home.

They quickly paid for the animals, Violet and Eliza buying the Element wolves, Draco got a demonic looking eagle and Blaise got a normal owl after Eliza pointed out that a snake would probably prefer her or Violet because they would be able to converse with it.

They headed deeper into Knockturn Alley to find a wand shop as they didn't like the sound of Olivander.

0oo0oo0

The four children entered a dark looking wand shop to hear a tinkling chime, a young looking witch came from the back room in the shop, she had pale white hair and blue eyes with a misty look in them. I think she's from that pureblood family... Lovegood, they were always a bit weird Eliza said.

"I knew you would be coming soon, the nargles told me" She said in a detached voice See? Eliza said her point proven.

"Let's start with Mr Malfoy first, then Mr Zabini, Miss Riddle and then Miss Potter... Oh sorry the other Miss Riddle" She said, ignoring the startled looks from the children seeing as they all had their hoods up and Violet and Eliza were still under disguise.

Looks like the Lovegoods must have some seer blood in them Violet said looking impressed.

Meanwhile Draco was trying various different wands until finally one erupted with green sparkles, Lovegood clapped and continued on to tell him that his wand was made out of elder wood with dragon heartstring and thestral bone, on the handle of the wand was a silver stone which was the sign of a powerful lightning elemental.

Blaise's wand had a dark blue stone and was for water elementals, Hawthorn and Dementor's essence. It was a very dark wand and he was advised not to tell anyone the core of his wand.

Eliza had a glass ball imbedded in her wand; it had white mist swirling around in it which was the sign of a seer and an air elemental, Rose wood and Basilisk fang wrapped in unicorn hair, it was a very unusual combination because a Basilisk was considered a dark creature and Unicorns were very pure.

Violet's wand had an obsidian black stone for shadows that sparkled with small bits of silver in it, her wand was ebony black and had small runes carved into it – very powerful, Death tree and basilisk venom (Death tree was supposedly the only solid which the venom wouldn't burn through) it was a wand that would be perfect for the Dark Arts, the runes told the story of her life and more would be added as she grows, they would be powered by her shadow element.

They left the wand shop, pockets considerably lighter, amazed by how powerful and rare their wands were and now convinced that they had made the right choice in not going to Olivanders to get their wands.

They sat in the Leaky cauldron, sipping their butterbeers while they waited for the adults, the wolves playfully jumped around each other on the floor as the children talked.

"So how was your first trip to Diagon Alley and Knockturn Alley?" Blaise asked after a while of silence as they all relaxed.

"It was bloody awesome!" Eliza and Violet said together enthusiastically, Draco laughed at the way they said it together.

"So what do you think about the wands?" Draco asked

"I don't think we should tell anyone about what the stones signify; it would bring to much attention to us and our abilities" Eliza said after a moment of thought.

"Yeah, I don't want people knowing about me being a fire and shadow elemental." Violet spoke up.

"You know, we still need to think of names for our animals" Violet said thoughtfully

"I've already named my eagle, he's called Salazar" Draco said proudly, Violet snorted in a very un-lady like fashion.

"Very original Draco" He looked offended.

"And I've named my owl Jade, because of the colour of her eyes" Blaise added.

"I guess I'll have to look for cool names in the library back home" Violet sighed, she hated researching.

Just then the adults came through the door carrying suspicious looking ingredients that were clearly illegal, the children decided that they didn't want to know what the ingredients were for. "I see you have all had a very productive shopping trip" Mrs Zabini smiled as Blaise got up, ready to leave, everyone quickly said goodbyes and the four made promises to meet up on the train.

When it was just Violet, Eliza and Mrs Riddle left they grabbed her hand and apparated home, telling her all about what they did and asking for ideas for names.

TBC...

I hope you liked this chapter! Defiantly my longest chapter yet!

Snape is NOT light but he is not dark either, I always felt that Snape was neutral, he's very Slytherin and is on his own side, everything he does he does to make sure that he benefits from it.

I would have given them a snake but I kinda figured that Nagini would get jealous, and I wanted them to have wolves. One of you

suggested a Shadow Wolf as a familiar but since I have absolutely no idea what that is I just kinda made it up myself (:

Remember to REVIEW!

Love

SimplyEvans x

Chapter Eight: Hogwarts Express

Violet's POV...

I woke up early at the sensible hour of five in the morning. I could feel that Eliza was still asleep through the bond so I decided to be nice and get ready before I woke her up.

I had a shower and then changed into long sleeved top and skinny jeans; we had to dress like muggles for the trip to the train station. I grimaced at my hair in the mirror which was sticking up in all directions, I quickly pulled a brush through my hair and then pulled it up in a pony tail, it was just one of those days.

Saoirse, my element wolf that had bonded with me sat sleepily on my pillow; I had decided to name her Saoirse because it meant freedom. Eliza thinks it's a stupid name but I just said it was no more stupid than her familiar's that shut her up.

The time had come for me to finish getting ready and it was only 5:45am, ahh well, I waited as long as I could, so, trying to be as quiet as I could I crept into Eliza's room through our joining doors. I closed the door and pushed my hands out, opening all the curtains wandlessly,

"Wake up sleeping beauty!" I yelled as Eliza jumped up shielding her eyes from the sunlight streaming in.

"Violet What time is it?" Eliza asked, I could tell she was annoyed through the bond but was too excited about Hogwarts to say anything; I picked a good day to annoy her.

"Umm, well now it's 5:50am" I said nervously but Eliza just groaned and rolled out of bed so I needn't have worried.

"I'm taking a shower, can you make sure that Sloane stays in the room, it could take hours to find him if he gets lost on the manor again" Eliza said as she stumbled into the bathroom, still half asleep. Sloane was the name of Eliza's familiar; it was supposed to mean something like protector...

"Sure thing sis" I said as I sat down in one of the chairs by the window.

While I waited I played around with my wand and found out that the black stone glowed slightly silver if I used it to cast a spell. The wand almost hummed with power when I touched it, it was a perfect match.

I was glad that the wards around the manor made it impossible for the ministry to detect any type of magic other wise I would be expelled before I arrived at Hogwarts, but I was pretty sure that the ministry had no trace over our wands at all, partly because the wand maker, Lovegood, we never did find out her first name, made the wands herself, the other reason being that I'm pretty sure all our wand cores or wand combinations are illegal. Hehe.

I vaguely wondered at Dumbledore's reaction to the fact that his golden girl's wand was illegal and perfect for casting dark spells. My imagination included Dumbledore choking on his beard... one could only hope.

OooOooO

Anyone's POV...

Violet and Eliza were waiting in the breakfast room with all of their luggage packed and shrunk down in their pockets; Sloane and Saoirse were playing by Violet's feet, emitting a shower of black and white sparks.

At the moment Violet was reading a book on fire elementals and Eliza was reading about the dark arts, it was a book passed down through the Slytherin line and was written in Parseltongue.

Anna Riddle was going to be taking them both to the station as Voldemort was out of the country at the moment, that and the fact that they didn't think it would be a good idea to show up to platform nine and three quarters with the most feared Dark Lord of the century.

"Girls what are you doing up so early? It's only 6:30am" Anna asked the two girls who were reading, they jumped visibly we really need to be more aware of our surroundings; this has happened three times in the last twenty four hours! Violet grumbled.

"Violet woke me up at 5:50am and we were to excited to go back to sleep" Eliza said and Anna sent a disapproving look at Violet while she grinned sheepishly at her mother.

Anna left the room and Violet remembered something, "Liza, we still have to say goodbye to Barty!" Violet exclaimed, they had become fast friends as he was one of the few Death Eaters who lived in the manor, not in the privet part of course as he didn't know that Violet was Violet Potter or that Eliza was the Dark Lords daughter.

"How could we have forgotten" Eliza moaned angrily; Barty would have killed them for forgetting to say goodbye, not literally, Voldemort would be angry if he did...

They both quickly changed into their disguises, Violet transforming and then helping Eliza cast the glamour charms. They raced out of the room and to the other side of the manor.

"Barty, open the door!" They yelled banging on the door when they reached the room, panting slightly from running so far.

They heard him grumbling on the other side of the door and unlocking locks, they waited impatiently until the door swung open revealing a tall man who seemed to be in his twenties, he had light brown hair and blue eyes that twinkled with mischief (not the weird way Dumbledore's eyes twinkled, that's just creepy)

Barty lived in Riddle Manor as well seeing as he was on the run from the ministry and had no where else to go but he stayed in the Death Eater area because he didn't know about the twin's real identity so it would be too much trouble to have him staying in the private quarters.

"Jamie, Elizabeth, what are you doing here? It's too early to prank anyone" He said rubbing sleep out of his eyes and looking slightly annoyed at the time of day they had so considerably woken him up at.

"We know that, but we came to say goodbye" Eliza said sadly, Barty seemed to be awake immediately and gestured for them to come in.

"What? Why? Where are you going?" He fired off questions not giving them time to reply as he paced the room

"Whoa, slow down one question at a time please" Violet said looking confused at which question to answer, Eliza also looked confused but answered all his questions anyway.

"The Dark Lord is sending us away all over the world so that we can experience more training, it will last several years but we will be able to visit a couple times a year, he has decided that we have learned almost all that we can while staying at the manor and that it is time to do a bit of proper training, not just practice."

"But when we return we will be going on missions with the Death Eaters so as to learn how to control them and become leaders of the Dark" Violet finished.

"But who am I gonna prank with now!" Barty asked looking sadly at the twin's who he had become quite fond of; their friendship had started when he found out what they had done to Bellatrix: he had always hated her and thought what the twin's had done was pure genius.

Eliza put a hand on his shoulder sympathetically "I'm sure you will manage with out us, hey you could play with Nagini!" Violet said brightly. Barty shivered and then looked at her like she was crazy.

"Nagini, are you kidding me? She'd eat me whole! I've seen her do it before!" He said shuddering at the memory. Eliza just laughed and got up from her seat

"We've got to go and get ready, we will be able to owl you though" She said happily.

Before they went Barty gave them both a massive bare hug, saying how he had no idea how every one was scared of them and that he hoped they would see each other soon.

Violet stiffened at first, still not used to much human contact but mentally shrugged and hugged him back and then skipped out of the room after her twin.

0oo0oo0

By the time Violet and Eliza had got back and changed their appearance back, then tracked down Saoirse and Sloane who had managed to get out of the room they had been shut in, it was finally time to leave for Kings Cross station.

Walking through the crowds of muggles to find the platform the twin's were bouncing with excitement. Right now they were standing behind a family of red heads who obviously had more children than they could afford waiting for them all to go through the wall; they were basically just standing there talking!

Violet sighed and leaned against the wall opposite, "This could take a while" she drawled in a bored tone, Eliza hummed in agreement and the plump woman shot them an apologetic glance as the last of the red headed boys ran through the barrier, she then followed after, holding the little girls hand.

"Finally I thought it would never be our turn" Eliza sighed as she went forward to poke the barrier, her finger sliding through. Violet sighed impatiently and stomped through the barrier, pulling Eliza roughly behind her.

There was no need to pull me through Eliza huffed indignantly.

Really because I was worried you were going to start examining the barrier Violet said sarcastically.

The amount of complex spells was just so fascinating- she was cut off by Violet's impatient voice.

I really couldn't care less; can we just go and find Draco and Blaise before anyone recognises me? I swear your gonna be a Ravenclaw She mumbled through the link. Eliza just rolled her eyes, it was an argument that they had had many times before.

I doubt anyone will recognise you, only the teachers know that you're coming, the rest of the Wizarding world probably still think your dead. Eliza pointed out reasonably.

"True, what would I do with out you're logic?" Violet asked switching back to talking out loud; a habit which sometimes confused people.

"Oh, where is Draco and Blaise, they said they would meet us here!" Eliza huffed, annoyed.

"I will try to visit sssometime soon if your father will let me" Nagini said, she was draped over Anna Riddles shoulders, using her magical ability to hide from anyone she did not want to see her.

"Nagini, you know Father said it was too dangerous, we'll sssee you in the holidays" Violet hissed quietly so that no one would over hear her.

"Fine" Nagini said grumpily.

"Come on, lets just find a compartment so we won't have to share with anyone, and you know purebloods, they always like to be fashionably late" Violet said, ignoring Eliza's concerns as she dragged her on to the train after saying goodbye to their mother and Nagini who had started to sulk after being told that she would only be able to see them in the holidays.

They found an empty compartment at the back of the train and settled down for the long journey.

Violet sat by the window watching the red headed family, there were two twins and she couldn't help but wonder if they had the magical bond like her and Eliza, they seemed to have it as they were able to finish each others sentences and speak as one.

Violet and Eliza often fell into speaking as one back in the Riddle Manor but didn't do it much any more because one, they didn't want too many people to know they shared a magical bond as it would expose their weaknesses and two, because it usually annoyed their mother and father to no end.

Voldemort had a theory: he thought that the reason that Violet and Eliza were able to be magical twins was because of the horcrux. Because Violet had a piece of his soul in her and because her and Eliza's birthday's were the same they could be twins. Voldemort also mentioned that their magical aura was similar so that probably helped.

The train whistle signalled that it was leaving in five minutes and families quickly exchanged last minute goodbyes as all the students boarded the train.

"Can I sit here? Everywhere else is full" One of the red heads asked as he opened the compartment door, Violet glared at him, she had a strange feeling about him and she didn't like it. Eliza got up and stood in front of the entrance blocking the boy who had taken a step forward, trying to enter.

"No." Then she slammed the door right in his face which turned a bright red, just as he was about to say something Eliza pulled down the blinds and sat back down again Violet was now laughing out loud.

"There you are! We've been looking for you for ages!" Draco said as he opened the compartment door and slid in, Blaise following closely behind.

"We got bored so decided to find a compartment before they were all taken." Eliza said in a dull tone.

"Draco, you're good with Wizarding history, do you know any families with loads of kids, all with red hair?" Violet asked.

Draco wrinkled his nose in disgust "You must be talking about the Weasley's, they have more kids than they can afford, blood traitors all of them, why do you ask?"

"Oh, I think that the twins are magically bonded like us, it's quite rare even in the magical world for twins to be able to form such a bond" She said and Eliza looked interested.

"We might be able to tell if we can get closer to them, I would like to see if the bond always works the same way or if it's different." She mused looking thoughtful.

They spent the rest of the train journey playing exploding snap and wizard chess until it was dark and the train pulled to a stop in the Hogsmead station.

0oo0oo0

"Firs' years! Firs' years, over 'ere!" Hagrid boomed, the first years trudged grudgingly over to him looking a bit worried, he was over twice their size!

"We're taking boats across?" Draco said looking disgusted as he mumbled something about telling his father. Blaise rolled his eyes and climbed into the boat nearest to the four and then turned around looking at the rest expectantly as they were all just standing there.

Eliza sighed and stepped into the boat carefully, Blaise steadying her as the little boat rocked dangerously.

"No more 'n four to a boat!" Hagrid shouted as five first years all got into a boat, squealing as it tipped over and they fell into the lake.

Violet tried to ignore the fact that she couldn't swim and climbed in, Draco following close behind, apparently still sulking.

The trip to the castle was uneventful bar the giant squid terrifying some of the first years up front who were undoubtedly going to Hufflepuff.

The castle was amazing, that was the only way to describe it, and the lights from the great hall could be seen from far away giving it a, well, magical look.

The first years stood huddling in the hallway, waiting to be sorted. They were all freezing and soaking wet thanks to the fact that it had started raining when they were only halfway across the lake. Violet had complained loudly about the fact that the Wizarding world really needed to invent umbrellas and then had to spend the rest of the trip explaining what an umbrella actually was to Draco and Blaise while Eliza laughed at her misfortune.

The four stood at the back of the crowd of children as Violet was still uneasy when it came to large amounts of people. Eliza, Draco and Blaise had taken a casual but protective stance around her as if shielding her from everyone else.

They stood in companionable silence and just rolled their eyes at some of the suggestions of being sorted, the Weasley boy mentioned battling a troll and they snorted when a boy with an Irish accent agreed immediately.

They themselves didn't know how they were being sorted as the adults had only told them that it was something that talks without a mouth and invades your privacy. All situations envisioned so far were anything but pleasant.

Saoirse and Sloane played by their feet emitting a number of sparks, causing a few people to look at them strangely, "Did, you have to bring them in to the sorting ceremony?" Blaise questioned, one eyebrow raised.

"We didn't, they just followed us here and there are no rules against it." Eliza said with her nose in the air, trying to look like a stuck up pureblood.

TBC...

I hope that you like this chapter, took me ages to write! Remember to REVIEW!

Just to make things more clear, Violet is still nervous around lots of people and doesn't trust people easily because of the abuse. She probably would have been alright by now but after the Dursley's she spent most of her life in the Riddle Manor and didn't leave very often.

Draco, Blaise and Eliza are all very protective of Violet and won't let anyone hurt her cuz their all really close and see Violet like a sister.

Also, I wanted to add Barty in as a friend, I always thought that his character was cool and they need someone who isn't terrified of them if they go on a raid or it won't be any fun to write...

Love

SimplyEvans x

Chapter Nine: A Sorting to Remember

Violets POV...

Just before we entered the hall the wolves disappeared almost as if they faded away into thin air but I could still feel their presence once again leaving me wondering about the unknown powers possessed by our familiars.

The hall was massive, there were four tables, and I noticed that the Slytherin and Gryffindor tables were farthest away from each other, big surprise there. The house symbols hung over the tables, a snake for Slytherin, an eagle for Ravenclaw, a badger for Hufflepuff and a lion for Gryffindor.

I looked up at the head table and saw Dumbledore searching through us first years looking for me no doubt, luckily his eyes swept over me because I was behind Blaise who was now quite a bit taller than me.

I saw Professor Snape glaring at me and shivered, it seemed that he already hated me for some unknown reason and I edged closer to Eliza, seeking comfort, what if I didn't get sorted into Slytherin? What if I got sorted into Gryffindor, or worse: Hufflepuff? I shuddered at that thought.

The hall grew silent as Professor McGonagall stepped forward carrying... a hat? That's it? How disappointing. Everyone stared at it and then it started to sing, I know how crazy that sounds but it honestly began to sing.

"Oh, you may not think I'm pretty,

But don't judge on what you see,

I'll eat myself if you can find

A smarter hat than me.

You can keep your bowlers black,

Your top hats sleek and tall,

For I'm the Hogwarts Sorting Hat
And I can cap them all.
There's nothing hidden in your head
The Sorting Hat can't see,
So try me on and I will tell you
Where you ought to be.
You might belong in Gryffindor,
Where dwell the brave at heart,
Their daring, nerve, and chivalry
Set Gryffindors apart;
You might belong in Hufflepuff,
Where they are just and loyal,
Those patient Hufflepuffs are true
And unafraid of toil;
Or yet in wise old Ravenclaw,
If you've a ready mind,
Where those of wit and learning,
Will always find their kind;
Or perhaps in Slytherin
You'll make your real friends,
Those cunning folk use any means
To achieve their ends.

So put me on! Don't be afraid!

And don't get in a flap!

You're in safe hands (though I have none)

For I'm a Thinking Cap!"

The hat finished its song with lots of applause and I looked around the other first years to see them looking just as bemused as me.

McGonagall unrolled a piece of parchment and read out the first names, "Abbott, Hannah!" a chubby looking girl ran up and the hat was placed on her head a moment later the hat screamed out, "HUFFLEPUFF!" causing all us first years to jump.

"Bones, Susan!" "HUFFLEPUFF!"

"Boot, Terry!" "RAVENCLAW!"

We watched with little interest when the girl, Lavender Brown, who was gossiping with the bushy haired girl from the train, got sorted into Gryffindor.

"Granger, Hermione!" She seemed to have a heated discussion with the hat before it shouted some what reluctantly, "GRYFFINDOR!" There was a massive applause from the Gryffindor table and the girl looked pleased as she ran over to the table.

When it was Draco's turn he strolled up to the hat confidently and I saw that the hat barely touched the top of his head before it screamed Slytherin, he probably would have been annoyed if it messed up his hair anyways. The table farthest away from us cheered and I got some weird looks from the other students as I cheered with Eliza and Blaise.

McGonagall looked at the next name and gasped before reading the name again, just to make sure. Honestly, you'd think she didn't know I was coming! "Potter, Violet!" she called out with a firm voice but her shaking hands betrayed her excitement.

I walked forwards confidently, ignoring the whispers that broke out across the hall, the last I saw before the hat dropped over my eyes was Eliza's encouraging smile. Then I could hear a deep voice in my ear.

"Difficult, very difficult, quite a life you've had so far Miss Potter or should I say Jamie Evans" The hat laughed and I felt it pass my shields with ease. "Some impressive shields you have there" the hat complimented.

"I see you have been raised by Slytherin's heir, and are you not also an Heir?" I nodded before I realized that the hat couldn't see me. 'Slytherin please' I asked quietly in my head

"Hmm, well you have enough courage for Gryffindor no doubt about that but... no you would plan first instead of diving right in, you have more self preservation than the lions, loyalty but only for your close friends and family so that's Hufflepuff out as well" I gave a silent sigh of relief.

"So that just leaves Ravenclaw or Slytherin, you certainly have brains and wits that would make Rowena proud but I see you are lacking in the interest for academics. Ah I see, you have the cunning of Salazar himself! Better be... SLYTHERIN!" the hat shouted the last part and McGonagall gasped and dropped the parchment she was holding.

I turned around and saw that Dumbledore was looking very grave along with most of the other teachers; Snape's expression was laughable as he looked absolutely shell shocked. Suddenly the Slytherin table which had been dead silent broke out into a massive applause, cheering and shouting, I made my way over to the table, ignoring Ronald Weasley who was yelling that the hat must have been rigged, I sat down next to Draco who asked why it took so long.

"Later, after the sorting" I whispered looking over, knowing Eliza was about be called.

When it came to Eliza's name McGonagall grew pale and looked horrified, "R-Riddle, Eliza!" some of the students looked confused by her reaction but the Slytherin's who knew the headquarters for the Dark was Riddle Manor knew she was of a very high status, if only they knew how high...

Eliza strode forward with confidence and grace and sat on the wooden stool, when I saw the hat placed on her head I realized with a start that I could hear everything the hat said to her, so she must have heard what the hat said to me.

"Ah, this is an interesting mind! Now where should I place you, a very interesting background, I see you too grew up with the Heir, and are an Heir of Slytherin as well! What an interesting mind, very clever you have a great thirst for knowledge, perhaps Ravenclaw? But you would not be happy there, you dislike the way the Ravensclaws use all fact in their work."

'Yes, they never use any theory in their work!' I heard Eliza say. The hat laughed in her head.

"Hmm, you have a lot of loyalty a very Hufflepuff trait... but you are much more than that, again loyalty only to close friends and family, how interesting, magical twins! I know your place, you would make Salazar proud and I would never separate magical twins... much too dangerous, good luck in... SLYTHERIN!"The Slytherin's cheered loudly again and Dumbledore looked grave but tried to cover it up by clapping politely.

What did the hat mean too dangerous to split us? I asked as soon as Eliza sat down next to me at the Slytherin table.

I think he was talking about the bond, with magical twins you know we can't be separated for long otherwise we could become depressed but it could get much worse, after the first phase which is depression our magic would begin trying to make up for the loss. Eventually we would both go into a coma state, and our souls would be taken to the dream world like where we were when we first met but instead of coming back we would both go on to the other side and... She trailed off not wanting to go on.

Die. That's a bit worrying, good thing we didn't get split huh? I finished for Eliza in a small voice.

Yeah, but we would be too close to be anything more than a bit depressed so it wouldn't be too bad, I think the hat was talking about Dumbledore as well, when we are apart we are weak and easy to control but when we are together we are almost unbeatable.

Yeah, I'm still surprised that you didn't get sorted into Ravenclaw by the way I grinned at Eliza who just scowled.

As we had our telepathic conversation the rest of their year was getting sorted and Blaise finally strolled over to the Slytherin table and sat next to Draco.

Everyone stopped talking and turned to Dumbledore who had stood up to start the feast.

"Welcome to a new year at Hogwarts! Before we begin our banquet, I would like to say a few words. And here they are: Nitwit! Blubber! Oddment! Tweak!" He clapped and the food appeared in front of us.

Draco and Blaise laughed as I face palmed and Eliza shook her head in mock despair,

"He's finally lost it!"

"Can loose what you never had" I commented airily in a good mood as I filled my plate with different foods.

"Look, there's Sirius Black he was the head of the search for you, did you know he's running a duelling club now, it's compulsory for years one through five." Blaise pointed out a black haired man at the head table, he was quite handsome but his eyes looked empty.

"You know that he's you're godfather Violet?" Draco asked frowning.

"This could cause some problems, he's going to want you for the holidays" Eliza said with a frown also.

"No way in hell am I going home with some random guy who claims to be my godfather! Not to mention you can tell that he's biased against Slytherin, did you see his reaction when I was sorted?" I asked, and then shivered, feeling someone's glare on my back, creepy or what?

"Uhhh, Draco? Why is your godfather glaring daggers at my back?" I asked feeling a little unnerved.

"I think it's because of your birth father" Draco said and then elaborated when everyone looked confused.

"He and James Potter hated each other and I have no doubt that he will transfer that hate onto you. James used to bully him a lot in school" They all nodded in understanding and I hoped that he would be able to see through his hate for James Potter. It seemed that my birth father pissed a lot of people off while he was alive... mostly Death Eaters.

"But I think that he and your birth mother used to be friends" Draco added trying to make me feel better; I shrugged it off and smiled at his attempt.

OooOooO

Anyone's POV...

Severus Snape watched with little interest as the first years walked in with unconcealed wonder. He momentarily glared at Violet Potter the bloody girl-who-lived was but quickly forgot about her; there would be plenty of times to torment her in class when she was undoubtedly sorted onto Gryffindor like her parents.

He felt a small bit of pride when he saw that the hat barley touched his godsons head before it screamed out Slytherin. His lip curled up in a strange distorted smile when he thought of how much fun he would have putting Potter in her place, he had no doubt that she would be as arrogant and pig-headed as her father.

"Potter, Violet" Snape saw her emerge from behind Blaise Zabini and walk confidently and with grace up to the stool, her face didn't portray any feeling of nervousness like the others it was completely devoid of emotion, 'probably thinks she's too important to show nervousness' He thought bitterly.

The hat took ages to sort her and some of the older students were getting restless, Snape glanced at Dumbledore and could tell he was thinking of just taking off the hat and announcing her in Gryffindor.

"SLYTHERIN!" Dumbledore dropped the goblet he was holding, getting ready to toast to her being in Gryffindor.

Snape vaguely heard the mutt beside him yelling in outrage at his goddaughter being a Slytherin but was too shocked to react. Slytherin... Slytherin... a Potter was just sorted into Slytherin was all Severus could think.

He would have to deal with the bloody girl-who-wouldn't-die for seven years. He was her head of house.

Snape got himself together after the initial shock and put on his trade mark sneer as he glared at the girl sitting next to Draco.

"R-Riddle, Eliza!" Snape unconsciously grabbed onto his left forearm in shock. The Dark Lord had a daughter, the Dark Lord couldn't have a daughter yet there she was walking gracefully up to the stool.

Things just seemed to be getting worse and worse for the Light side. First they find out that Voldemort is training two apprentices', then the person destined to save the Wizarding world gets sorted into Slytherin and after that they find out that the Dark Lord has a daughter who would be unbelievably powerful and is most likely trained in the Dark Arts.

Snape watched the four new Slytherin's as they talked like old friends... maybe they already know each other he thought, glaring openly at Potter's back suddenly in all at the same time Draco, Blaise, Eliza and Violet turned around to stare at Snape.

Severus was a little unnerved as they all turned to look at him; Riddle glared at him and then put a protective arm around Potter like she was comforting a sibling, Potter shivered and was the first to turn away but the message was clear, 'You mess with her and you'll have us to answer to' Snape was confused to say the least and continued to look over at the four Slytherin's but stopped glaring at Potter's back.

"Severus, my boy, go and inform Miss Potter that she is to report to my office after the feast" Dumbledore broke Severus' musings and he turned to glower at the Headmaster.

"Why must I tell her? I think that Minerva would be much more willing to talk to Potter" He spat out the name as though it was a

disease and Dumbledore's eyes hardened a bit behind the damned twinkle.

"You will go because you are now her head of house; therefore she is now your responsibility"

"Fine" Snape spat angrily as he stood up and stalked over to the Slytherin table, he stood towering over Potter, trying to intimidate her.

"Potter, you are to report to the Headmasters office after the feast, I will escort you there as you're head of house" Violet nodded as though she was expecting that.

"Yes sir" He was surprised at the respect in her voice and that she had any manners at all so he just stalked back to the head table in a worse mood than before.

OooOooO

At the end of the feast Eliza stood slightly in front of Violet in a protective stance, Draco and Blaise stood behind Violet. Snape raised an eyebrow at this and then sneered.

"I believe the Headmaster only wanted to talk to Miss Potter so I suggest you leave now to catch up with the rest of the first years who are being led to the common room" When no one moved Violet spoke up.

"Guys its fine, Professor Snape will be with me, and it's only Dumbledore"

"Yeah, only Dumbledore" Snape was surprised at the amount of distrust lacing Riddles voice but then quickly dismissed it, after all she had been raised by the Dark Lord. Or at least in close contact with other Death Eaters.

"Fine, we'll go, call for Eliza if you need help" Blaise spoke up, unwilling to lose house points on the first night.

"It'll be like I'm there anyway" Eliza said hinting about the bond in front of Snape who looked confused as if he knew she was talking in code.

"Sure thing sis, see you in the common room" Violet waved them away, but Snape had heard her call Riddle her sister and shivered unconsciously.

The three Slytherin's left with a final look and then it was only Violet and Snape. Snape turned on his heel and stalked off, robes billowing out behind him "Potter, follow me." Violet did so, unwillingly.

When Snape neared the gargoyle he whispered the password "Smarties" but Violet heard and snorted quietly as they headed up the spiralling staircase all the while Snape was muttering under his breath, something about senile Headmasters and stupid muggle candy.

Violet hesitated at the door, not wanting to go in; she could hear people talking in hushed tones on the other side. 'Good lord! He's invited almost the entire staff' Violet thought to herself.

When Snape knocked on the door all noise vanished and they entered. Violet felt a little freaked out seeing as how everyone was staring at her as though she had sprouted another head but just ignored the majority of the room.

Dumbledore's office was extremely strange; it had lots of little gold instruments that spun around wildly in circles and the room itself was very gold and red with little other colours decorating it; biased much?

He didn't invite the whole staff, just the Order. Eliza said; she was able to see through Violets eyes using the mind link.

Good to know Violet said a little faintly, that didn't help her one bit.

"Ah, Miss Potter, please take a seat" Dumbledore said gesturing for her to sit in the seat in front of his desk. Violet did so, sitting stiffly in the uncomfortably soft chair.

When she made no move to speak Dumbledore sighed, "Miss Potter, we would all like to know where you have been all these years?"

Violet looked at him coolly, avoiding his eyes which were twinkling madly. "With Eliza" she stated, trying not to reveal too much.

"Eliza who?" Dumbledore asked leaning forward in his seat to peer over his half moon glasses at her, Violet would have loved nothing more than to snap them right then and there but refrained from doing so seeing as how she was so badly out numbered.

"Eliza Riddle" Violet said calmly, waiting for Dumbles to get angry. There were a number of gasps at this.

"Miss Potter, do you know who Miss Riddle's father is?" He asked in a tired voice.

"Yes, I do, Tom Riddle" Dumbledore looked triumphant at this for some unknown reason, she was sure she was about to find out why though.

"And are you aware that Tom Riddle also killed your parents?" Ah, there it was. Manipulative old bastard Violet thought angrily, Eliza just chuckled through the link.

"Yes." Violet said through clenched teeth, quickly losing her patience.

"And are you also aware that Tom Riddle is more commonly known as Lord Voldemort, he would not hesitate to kill you" Lies Eliza hissed angrily, some of the Order members flinched at the name, Violet rolled her eyes and blew some stray hair out of her face and began kicking the back of the chair, making a dull clunking noise.

"I highly doubt that and yes I know of his other identity" She said, sarcasm laced within her tone of voice. Dumbledore's eyes hardened a little bit behind the maddening twinkle.

"Then why on earth would you stay with him!" Minerva McGonagall screeched and Violet was sure that her left ear drum would never be the same again.

Dumbledore sighed trying to look Grandfatherly, "Violet, may I call you Violet?"

"No."

"Alright, Miss Potter then, am I right to believe that you have been with Tom Riddle all these years?"

"Did I say that I had been staying with Tom?" She asked raising one eyebrow.

"So you are saying that you were not staying with Voldemort?" More people flinched at the name 'isn't this supposed to be the group that actively oppose Voldemort, yet they can't even hear his name without cowering in fear' Violet thought bemusedly, Dumbledore looked a bit happier at the thought that his weapon had not grown up with the most evil Dark Lord of the century.

"I never said that." Violet said evasively and she could see that Dumbledore was restraining the urge to reach over and throttle her; she knew he was getting annoyed now. Meanwhile Snape was practically glowing with pride as Potter showed just how Slytherin she was with her evasiveness; the sorting hat certainly hadn't made a mistake.

"So you did not grow up with Tom?" Dumbledore prompted.

"That is none of your business Headmaster" She sneered the last word disrespectfully and Dumbledore drew himself up to his full height, power crackling in the air; this was not how the meeting was supposed to go at all.

"Seeing as you are orphaned it is my business, for the summer holidays you will not be going home, where ever that is, with Miss Riddle. You will be staying with you're Godfather Sirius Black. As you're magical guardian I do have the right to chose who you stay with"

Violet gaped at him "You can't do that! It's my family you're taking me away from, I will never go willingly." She spat at him furiously, Eliza was just as mad in her mind.

"Well I am afraid that you have no choice seeing as you are underage" Dumbledore said looking smug, Violet to rip his beard off.

"If this is your way of getting me on you're side it's going terribly, I have and always will oppose the Light" Several people looked scandalized at this and others were looking at her like she had just uttered a string of disgusting swear words.

"Violet, he killed your parents, he killed Lily and James." Sirius croaked looking close to tears.

Violet spared him a glance, "I know, but it was a war and I am sure that a lot of you in this room have killed people because they don't share the same view of magic as you. Think of all the families you've all destroyed, and yet you call yourselves Light, you disgust me at least the Dark don't try and hide their true nature" She spat and Snape was surprised at her wisdom and logic, she had a good point, not that he would ever admit to that.

"You will be staying with Sirius and that is the end of it." Dumbledore said with finality.

"I hate you. You're all a bunch of hypocrites" Violet said venomously at the stunned room before stalking out, Snape following closely behind.

"What a manipulative old coot!" Violet fumed as Snape led her to the common room; he hummed in agreement, not liking the Headmasters methods.

0oo0oo0

The Slytherin common room was under the black lake in the dungeons, it was all silver and green with some black, there was an eerie green glow to the room and it was extremely comforting to Violet. By the time Snape and Violet arrived everyone had gone to bed except three certain Slytherin's.

"I can't believe Dumbledore! He can't split us up, he can't! I've already owed mum and told her everything, you won't have to spend the summer with Black." Eliza said rushing up and hugging Violet.

"Yeah, we'll find a way." Draco said

Snape raised an eyebrow, wondering how they already seemed to know what had happened in the office. The four parted to their dorms and Snape made his way to his office, pondering over the strangeness of the four new Slytherin's.

Eliza? Violet asked in a small voice.

Yeah?

I'm scared, what if we get separated and can't see each other over the holidays, we won't survive will we?

I don't think so, no. Our bond is too strong for us to be separated more than a few days without us feeling very depressed. Eliza replied after a long silence, sounding worried.

We'll work it out somehow. Violet tried to assure herself as she climbed into Eliza's bed seeking comfort.

Somehow Eliza agreed sleepily. The twins fell asleep together holding hands, feeling a lot more peaceful than before.

TBC...

Wow... that was wayyy longer than I had planned for it to be! I hope you liked it; I will try to answer all questions and remember to REVIEW!

I think that it was kinda obvious which house they would be in, but sorry for anyone who wanted Violet to go to Gryffindor.

Has anyone else see Harry Potter 7 part one yet? It's AWESOME!

I welcome constructive criticism, I want to improve my writing technique.

Love

SimplyEvans x

Chapter Ten: Angry Redheads and Classes

Violet's POV...

Me and Eliza woke up early the next day, feeling a lot better and ready to face Dumbledork, a little nickname that I plan on using in front of him.

We quickly got showered and dressed before any of the other girls woke up, it was still insanely early but I bet that Draco and Blaise were already up and waiting impatiently for us, somehow, no matter how early we got up the boys always beat us. Sadly Eliza was not willing to take me up on this bet from years of experience.

Saoirse and Sloane followed us down to the common room once we were ready and it was to no surprise when we saw Draco and Blaise waiting at the portrait for us, see what I mean? It's starting to get really creepy the way they do that.

"It's about time! We've been waiting for ages!" Draco said impatiently as he saw us.

"Oh come off it Draco, it's just past 6:30am, your lucky we're up at all!" Eliza said stepping out of the portrait hole.

"Do you have to bring your wolves to breakfast?" Blaise interjected before an argument could start out, I threw him a grateful glance; too tired to play the peacemaker.

"We don't tell them to follow us anyway and it's not like you don't like them" Eliza said smiling at their elemental familiars that were playfully jumping around ahead of them.

0oo0oo0

Anyone's POV...

When the four Slytherin's entered the Great Hall they saw there were only a handful of students and teachers up but put on their blank masks anyway, there was a reputation to uphold for Slytherin after all.

Draco slung his arm around Violet who leaned in to the contact, grateful for the protection from the stares of the students. They sat down gracefully and waited and watched for the other students and teachers who filled in slowly.

The hall was now filled with students eating and talking loudly, most of them gossiping about the Girl-who-lived and her sorting. When breakfast was only half-way through Violet could feel her patience slipping and had her fists clenched so tight they had turned white a long time ago.

"Relax Vi" Blaise murmured while Draco rubbed soothing circles into one of her hands, unclenching them.

"I swear my magic is gonna blow if they keep whispering about us" Violet said through her teeth.

"Why, what's wrong" Eliza said looking into her twin's magical aura, she could see the power crackling underneath the surface and immediately knew the problem.

"Just put it at the back of your mind and the power will go down again" Eliza said calmly.

"I know it's just a lot harder than before when the blocks were in place" Violet said quietly, still struggling to control her magic to stop it from lashing out at someone. After a moment she sighed in relief and relaxed "It's gone, thank god"

Dumbledore strode into the Great Hall, closely followed by Sirius Black, he was carrying the sorting hat, and a few students looked at him curiously wondering what was going on.

"I am here to help with the re-sorting of Violet Potter" Dumbledore declared, his voice ringing through the hall, all four Slytherin's just stared at him in shock.

"You can't do that!" One brave Slytherin shouted out and the others nodded in agreement Violet felt touched that the Slytherin's were already standing up for her.

"Actually I believe I can, a re-sorting can only happen at the end of a student's first year as long as they have a good reason for wanting to

be re-sorted, however if a parent or guardian insist on a re-sorting then it can happen before the year is up" Dumbledore said smugly.

"Potter, Violet!" Dumbledore shouted, Violet walked up to the front and sat on the stool but not before she glared at Sirius for going along with the Headmasters plan, if looks could kill Sirius would have been about six feet under by now.

Hello Miss Potter, I have to admit I did not expect to see you here; would you like to be re-sorted?

'No! I am staying in Slytherin and there's nothing anyone can do about that!' Violet raged

Good because there would be no other house that would suit you better than...SLYTHERIN!" The hat shouted out the last part and Violet hopped off the stool happily, she shoved the hat into the Headmasters hands and walked over to the cheering Slytherin's but not before giving an evil smirk at the Headmaster.

"I can't believe Dumbledore; he had no right to do that! I'm Daphne Greengrass by the way, we didn't get a chance to talk at the opening feast" Violet took her offered hand.

"Violet Potter" She said while studying the girl; she had straight blonde hair and honey brown eyes. The four Slytherin's talked to Daphne and a few other first years who worked up the courage to speak to them and made a few good allies; it was a successful morning.

The rest of breakfast went uneventfully, they got their timetables and grudgingly headed off to History of Magic which they had with the Ravensclaws, after that they had Potions with the Gryffindors which they were all excited about.

History of Magic was to put it lightly... torture, the teacher was dead, literally dead. No wonder his classes were so boring, it was like he had got up one morning and no one cared enough to inform him that he had died in his sleep or something.

You bored? Violet asked dully, her mind fuzzy from the teacher's horrible droning voice.

Yes, I never knew anything could be more boring than Lucius' History lessons but I was wrong! Eliza moaned, she had tried taking notes but gave up after about ten minutes.

I think I've lost the will to live There were a few Ravenclaws who were still taking notes but the majority of the class had long since fallen asleep, in fact, Draco and Blaise were playing a game of Wizard chess! Violet rolled her eyes at them.

I'm outta here, you with me?

Yep, right behind you sis Eliza said scrambling to get her bag. The class stared at Violet and Eliza as they just walked right out of the class room, Professor Binns didn't even look up as he droned on about the Goblin Rebellions.

"I guess that means we have a free period" Eliza said giggling gleefully.

"Yep" Violet said popping the P. "How 'bout we go and send a letter to Barty, we did promise to write"

With that the twin's headed back to the common room to write the letter, only once having to dodge Filch and his demon cat.

OooOooO

"Where were you! You weren't in a History of magic!" Blaise accused when Violet and Eliza arrived outside the Potions classroom.

"Eh, got bored and walked out" Violet shrugged it off and Draco burst out laughing,

"You guys just walked in the middle of the lecture?" He asked disbelievingly when Eliza nodded in agreement.

"That is so like you Violet, but how did we miss that?" He asked, confused.

"You and Blaise were playing chess" Eliza said in a bored tone.

"Ah yeah, hey do you remember that time when-" Draco was cut off by Ron Weasley who rudely interrupted their conversation.

"You! You're such a traitor, hanging around with slimy Slytherin's!" Violet turned around and was faced with and redheaded Gryffindor with two boys standing behind him like body guards, they reminded her oddly of Crabbe and Goyle, who Draco used to hang around with until he realised just how stupid they were.

Violet looked at him uninterestedly, not having the patience for this today. "Let me see..." She drawled using a bored voice, "Muggleborn, Half-blood and a Blood traitor, Hogwarts really has gone down hill" She sneered at Ron who turned red, not a very becoming shade for him considering his hair colour...

Usually she wouldn't have said something like that but she just wanted them to leave her alone, she couldn't be bothered with the fiery tempered Gryffindors. Violet also carefully avoided the fact that both she and Eliza were Half-bloods.

"You abandoned the Light! You should be in your true house with us, not with the slimy snakes" Ron sneered the last word and Violet felt furious, how dare he insult her friends!

Violet made a show of looking down at the Slytherin crest on her uniform "It may have escaped your notice that I have been sorted twice now, curtesy of the Headmaster, so I am quite sure that the hat wouldn't make a mistake twice hell, it wouldn't make a mistake once. So if you would please run back to your little lions then I will find no reason to hex you into oblivion"

Violet turned her back on Ron and the door to the class room banged open just as Ron drew his wand. "Five points from Gryffindor for drawing your wand on another student when their back is turned, not very brave is it?" Snape sneered at Ron who was silently fuming.

"And ten points to Slytherin for not being provoked" Snape added. Violet smirked at Ron when she walked past him, taking a seat beside Eliza at the front of the class, Draco and Blaise sat behind them.

The lesson started with a roll call and Snape sneered when he got to Violets name but didn't say anything, she knew he still didn't like her but wouldn't taunt one of his snakes, at least not in front of Gryffindors. And he had gained a little bit of respect for her after the incident on Dumbledore's office.

Snape started the lesson with a speech about potions designed to intimidate the class. For some reason Eliza had the feeling that he used that speech a lot...

"I will decide partners." Snape sneered when he saw some of the students looking around for possible partners after he had finished explaining. Some of the Gryffindors groaned but were quickly silenced by a glare from Snape.

"Parkinson, Malfoy!" Draco winced slightly as Pansy had a massive crush on him and seemed to be under the delusion that they would one day be married. Violet snickered quietly and Draco glared at her.

"Zabini, Thomas!" Blaise walked over to the Gryffindor and started preparing the ingredients; Violet could see him explaining the importance of handling the things carefully, Blaise somehow could manage to get along with anyone.

"Riddle, Crabbe!" Snape had partnered them together, hoping that Eliza would be competent enough to stop Crabbe's cauldron from exploding. Violets attention wavered as the rest of the class were put into pairs but was jerked from her thoughts when she heard her name,

"Potter, you're with Weasley" Violet groaned while Ron turned red again but otherwise they complied. Violet made it so that she and Ron were surrounded by Slytherin's; knowing that it would make him uncomfortable.

The potion they were to be brewing was a ridiculously easy one which was supposed to reduce boils. Violet rolled her eyes as she saw groups around her struggling to follow the instructions which were clearly written on the black board.

"No, you're cutting the roots up all wrong!" Violet snapped as Ron started to mutilate the roots they were going to be using, Ron's ears turned red.

"You're so clever you do it then" He said angrily shoving the roots in her direction, really he walked right into that one, Violet smirked at him.

"Fine I will" She stared chopping the Ginger roots up and Ron huffed when he saw that they were done perfectly. Snape swooped over and peered into the cauldron, he seemed disappointed that the potion was going perfectly as Violet stirred it counter-clockwise four times.

"Weasley, five points from Gryffindor for not helping your partner, you will get no marks for this lesson." Ron spluttered indignantly and Snape went off to traumatize another pair.

"Take the cauldron off in five minuets and then stir it five times counter-clockwise." Violet instructed before going off to help Longbottom whose potions was showing signs of exploding soon.

"Here, take the potion off the fire before you add the next ingredient and add an extra root to overcome the effects of the beozar which you added in to early." Violet said helping him and the potion was soon a watery blue colour instead of the sickly yellow it was before.

"Th-thank you" Longbottom said, he seemed surprised that someone was helping him; it wasn't as if his partner (Who was Goyle) was of any help.

"I-I'm Neville Longbottom" He stuttered nervously.

"I'm Violet Potter" Violet was sure that he already knew who she was but felt like it would be rude to just assume things. She smiled at him and he smiled back shyly.

"You know, you can come and study with me, Draco, Blaise and Eliza after diner if you want. I'm sure that we'll get loads of homework and I don't want to be behind in the work" Neville looked at her stunned before stuttering that he would probably need help and that he would meet them there.

By the end of potions Snape gave Violet points for helping another student and then took points from Ron for sneezing. The four Slytherin's all got top marks along with the Granger girl.

0oo0oo0

At lunch Violet told them about Neville coming to study with them after diner.

"Sounds like a good idea, we need allies from all houses and from what I've heard he doesn't get along with that Weasel" Draco agreed, he had quickly given Ron a nickname and it had caught on quite nicely.

"So what do we have next?" Eliza asked while wondering where the element wolves were and how much trouble they had managed to cause already, it was a wonder that none of the teachers had said they weren't aloud them in school yet, then again none of the teachers knew they had pets.

"Duelling Club with the Gryffindors, after that we have Transfiguration" Blaise said after consulting his time table, Violet groaned, that was her godfathers class and he was sure to keep her after the class to try and talk.

Violet was aware of both Dumbledore and Black staring at her from across the hall but pretended not to notice.

"I can't wait to use our wands! I wonder if anyone will notice there not normal wands?" Blaise voiced his thoughts out loud, Draco nodded, also deep in thought.

"They probably will but they have no right to ask to inspect our wands and it would be inappropriate to ask" Eliza said while taking a bite out of her sandwich.

"I have no idea what Dumbledore was thinking putting Slytherin and Gryffindor together for Duelling club! Potions isn't so bad because we don't need wands, but in a class where your allowed to attack each other!" Violet said after looking at the time table again.

Draco choked on his pumpkin juice "You're right! I can't believe I never thought of that, it's going to be a war zone in that class!" He exclaimed.

"What's Dumbledore playing at?" Eliza asked, annoyed, the other three just shrugged and got up; they didn't want to be late for their next class. The four Slytherin's walked gracefully out of the Great Hall unknowingly being watched by three sets of eyes from the head table.

0ooOoo0

Duelling club was held in a small hall on the seventh floor and most of the first years were panting by the time they got to the classroom. There was a long platform in the middle of the room and Sirius Black was standing on it along with a man who looked very worn out with his baggy clothes.

Some of the Gryffindors whispered excitedly, however four Slytherin's leaned lazily against the back wall unseen by anyone who they didn't want to see them.

Violet and Eliza were both practising their notice-me-not charms by hiding all four from everyone else in the room.

"I can't believe that this class is compulsory till fifth year!" Violet muttered angrily under her breath.

"I know but at least we will be able to do everything without trying" Eliza supplied, trying to be positive even though she was annoyed as well.

"Is everyone here?" Black asked looking around the room.

"No sir, Potter, Riddle, Zabini and Malfoy aren't here yet" Granger spoke up.

"Yes we are." Eliza said, causing everyone to jump and turn around to stare at the four Slytherin's who were leaning against the wall as though they had been waiting for quite some time. Granger frowned; she hadn't seen them there a moment ago.

"Then yes sir, everyone is here" She said quietly.

"Err, right then... I am Professor Black and I am here to teach you how to duel and this will be my assistant Professor Lupin. The first

spell we will be learning is the disarming charm" Draco rolled his eyes at the spell which he had managed to cast by the age of four.

"Isn't he on the list of werewolves that father has been trying to recruit?" Eliza whispered to the other three quietly.

"Yes, but I think that father has recently given up on him, he's more like Dumbledore's lapdog than a werewolf" Violet said disdainfully.

Black and Lupin then showed them how to perform the spell. And then they picked pairs.

"Longbottom, Riddle" He sneered Eliza's name, making the four frown, a biased teacher, at least Lupin seemed fair, he hadn't given any of the Slytherin's a dirty look yet which put him a lot higher up than Black who looked like he was trying very hard not to openly glare at the Slytherin's.

"Zabini, Granger" Draco got paired with Pansy again, making Violet snigger softly which earned her a death glare in response.

"Potter, Weasley" That caused Draco to laugh out loud but Violet couldn't believe her good luck, someone she didn't like to practice spells on without worrying about the consequences as she did when duelling Eliza.

Sirius was obviously trying to get Violet to start making friends with Gryffindors because he was pushing them together at every opportunity, a fact which her friends found hilarious. Sirius had tried to get Violet and Ron to demonstrate the spell before anyone had gone off but Violet had outright refused to step on to the platform.

"Alright, face your partners and bow, remember to disarm only!" Sirius called out. Ron was openly smirking now, he clearly thought that he was going to win, it was an easy mistake for anyone who duelled Violet, as she was so small and skinny no one would expected her to be as powerful as she really was, Violet of course always used this to her advantage.

"Three, two, one, duel!" Sirius shouted... what came next could only be expected when you put Slytherin's and Gryffindors together. Not one person used a disarming spell on their opponent but there were a few nasty hexes in the crowd of students, no doubt all from the

Slytherin's, some had just forgotten about wands and had started hitting each other with fists.

"Stupefy!" Violet shouted, Ron ducked and her spell hit Granger from behind. Ron tried and failed to use the disarming spell while he was distracted Violet shot another spell at him.

"Expelliarmus" She shouted, her spell might have been a bit too strong though as it not only disarmed Ron but blasted him back where he hit the wall on the other side of the platform, everyone stopped to look at Ron who was unconscious.

They all looked back to see his partner Violet just standing there looking mildly curious "I didn't realise that spell could do that." Everyone who was standing close to Violet took a step back, a little fearful of how much power she had.

Black's clapping broke the silence in the hall "That was an excellent spell example, Ten points to Slytherin" He said before looking surprised that he had actually given points to the house he loathed, Violet looked surprised as well but chose not to comment.

Sirius called the class back near the end of the lesson he "Now that we have shown you all a few more spells I would like to demonstrate a duel between me and a student- Miss Potter would you please come up and demonstrate with me" He asked gesturing for Violet to step up on to the platform.

Violet hesitated before stepping up show him why he shouldn't mess with us came Eliza's voice and she glanced behind to look at her twin I plan to Violet replied gleefully.

Lupin stepped off the platform to give them some space, Sirius and Violet bowed to each other after he assured her that he would go easy on her, Violet just rolled her eyes, knowing that she could beat him easily.

The duel started with Sirius firing a weak disarming charm at her, Violet merely dodged before sending two stunners and an Expelliarmus. Sirius looked surprised before he cast a shield, the spells just missing him.

Sirius let out a small hiss of surprise when he felt a small cutting hex slice his knee, he most defiantly hadn't taught them that one! He shot another spell, this one to make the person tap dance uncontrollably. Violet was quickly getting bored and cast a powerful blasting curse at him, it tore threw his shield easily and Sirius flew backwards, hitting the floor with a loud thunk.

The hall was silent and Violet simply walked out of the hall followed by Eliza, Draco and Blaise, all grinning like idiots.

"You know, you really shouldn't have used a cutting hex on him" Eliza said while trying not to smile.

"Yeah, but you know he deserved everything I did" Violet said, still grinning like the Cheshire cat.

"But now he might know how powerful you really are" Blaise pointed out as the voice of reason.

Violet looked thoughtful for a moment "True, but he will still underestimate me, when I came here they were all expecting an abused child who would be Dumbledore's pawn, they got me instead" Violet finished, smirking even more.

They headed off to their last lesson which was Transfiguration with plans to do homework with the out-cast Gryffindor after diner.

TBC...

It took me hours to write this... mostly cuz I couldn't be bothered but it still took a long time!

Any questions and I will answer them. Violet and Sirius will come to a sort of mutual agreement, Violet still won't like him but she won't hate him but for now, until Sirius stops following Dumbledore around like a lost puppy she's gonna hate him.

You didn't really think I would re-sort Violet into Gryffindor did you? Sorry the Weasley twins aren't in this chappie but I don't think I will be introducing them for a while...

I hope I did Snape okay, he won't be evil to Violet cuz she's in his house now but I doubt that he will ever like her, but I'm still not sure of his part in this fanfic...

REVIEW!

Love

SimplyEvans x

Chapter Eleven: Quidditch

Anyone's POV...

It was finally the weekend after a long first week at Hogwarts. Four Slytherin's worked on their homework outside by the lake in the sun, nearby the giant squid was thrashing about in the water.

Voldemort had been furious when he had received the letter from Eliza about Dumbledore, his first reaction was to pull them both out immediately but she had managed to convince him otherwise. Now all they needed to do was find a way to get Violet out of the castle for the holidays before Dumbledore had a chance to ship her off to some light family like the Weasley's.

They now had had all of their lessons, most of them were quite interesting but History of Magic was more like a free period or nap time and Defence Against the Dark Arts was a joke. The teacher was actually afraid of his own shadow! And you could barely hear what he was saying because he had such a bad stutter.

"Urgh... who knew we would get this much homework on the first week." Violet complained as she corrected all her mistakes on the potions essay she had written.

"Done! I've finally finished my History of Magic work." Eliza said happily, it had taken her twice as long as the others because she insisted on re-arranging all of her notes before starting to actually write the essay set.

"Took you long enough" Draco snorted; Eliza just hit him on the head with her text book (which was rather large).

"You know, we've got flying lessons today in the afternoon" Blaise groaned unhappily.

"Do we have to go? We all already know how to fly" Violet whined whilst leaning her head to rest on Draco's chest.

"Yeah, it's compulsory for all first years to learn" Blaise answered while Eliza grumbled under her breath about all the new things being made compulsory for students.

"What time do we have that Blaise?" Violet asked and Blaise consulted his time table again, something which he was doing a lot these days since the others never carried them around always relying on him to tell them the next classes.

"Umm, in about one hour" All three groaned unhappily.

Saoirse and Sloane, the twin's familiars came were lurking in the shadows, preferring not to be seen by the other students but still keeping a watchful eye on Violet and Eliza; it was in their nature to be protective.

"I think we should all start practising our training in elements after Christmas, once we're settled down and used to Hogwarts." Violet said after a long moment of silence.

"Violet have you had any luck with finding out about the shadow element yet?" Draco asked.

Violet huffed in annoyance "No, it's like it doesn't even exist!" Blaise looked at her sympathetically.

"I can look in the restricted section later if you want" He offered; Blaise had a certain gift when it came to wards and he had sensed there were some guarding the restricted section that would stop you from entering without permission and alert the teachers. Violet smiled gratefully.

"That would be brilliant Blaise, thank you!" She beamed.

"Oh yeah, I was thinking that we could start animagus training before that though" Eliza said with a smile bringing everyone back to the topic of training.

"I never really thought much on becoming an animagus... I think we should start making the potion as soon as we can" Blaise said excitedly.

"Who's the best at potions?" Violet asked and they all turned to look at Draco whose cheeks turned a pale shade of pink at the unspoken praise.

"Will you be able to make the potion?" Blaise asked.

Draco looked thoughtful for a moment before grinning "I've heard that it's hard but with all of us I think that it could work."

"Brilliant, Draco and Eliza you two should work on brewing the potion, I can research the ingredients and instructions and Violet, you can use your metamorphmagus abilities to steal the things we need from Snape's private stock and not get caught" Blaise said already making plans, they all nodded at their assigned jobs. And began planning when and where they would learn to transform.

Meanwhile Severus Snape was walking across the Hogwarts grounds and saw the four young Slytherin's, they looked very interested in a piece of parchment which they were all writing on, like they were planning something. 'They're up to something' Snape thought suspiciously, Dumbledore had told him to keep an eye on them and even though he didn't agree he was very interested in them. They were strange, different from the other students.

Just then they got up and started walking towards the Quidditch pitch, they must have their flying lessons Snape thought as he watched them go, dragging their feet the whole way.

0oo0oo0

Violet sighed, annoyed. She couldn't be bothered to have flying lessons. She already knew how to do everything on a broom.

They watched as the Muggleborns and others who had never touched a broomstick in their lives fret and worry over the lesson. There was one particularly bookish Muggleborn who always came second to them in class; she seemed to have tried to learn how to ride a broom using books, Draco just snorted at that.

"Alright class, stand beside a broom, stick your hand out and yell UP!" the teacher Madam Hooch, instructed them impatiently. It seemed that the Slytherin's were not the only ones who didn't want to be there.

"UP!" Everyone shouted at the same time, few had good results. Draco, Blaise, Eliza and Violet's brooms zoomed up to their hands instantly but apart from that no one else succeeded. Blaise laughed as Weasley's broom zoomed up and smacked him around the face.

He had just been bragging about how good he was on a broom and how he was sure to get on to the team yet he couldn't even do the basics.

"Now, when I blow my whistle, you kick off from the ground, hard." Madam Hooch commanded "rise a few feet, and then come straight back down by leaning forward slightly. Three, two-" unfortunately she never got to finish because Neville, who was very nervous and jumpy kicked off too early.

His broom kept going up and up while Madam Hooch tried to get him to come down. He must have been up about twenty feet when he fell, losing his grip. There was a snap as he fell, indicating that he had a broken bone.

Madam Hooch immediately escorted him the Hospital wing after a threat of expulsion if they so much as touched a broomstick in her absence. So of course Weasley felt that he had to do just that.

"Did you see the fat lumps face!" Ron burst out laughing as soon as they were out of ear shot; he had shown his hatred of Neville as soon as he started hanging around the four Slytherin's. Ron picked up Neville's Remembrall and was about to pocket it to keep for himself.

"Oi, Weasel it's not nice to be taking things that aren't ours now is it? Now I know that you probably can't afford something like that but you should respect you're betters" Violet mocked, making Ron's ears turn red.

"Why do you care?" Ron shot back, clearly unable to think of anything better to say as a come-back. Draco snorted at that.

"Just give it here and we'll give it back to Neville" Eliza said coming up behind her twin.

"No, I think I'll leave it somewhere for him." Ron jumped on to his broom and soared up to a nearby tree.

"A bit out of your reach isn't it Potter?" He mocked. Violet climbed onto her broom as well and leveled up to Ron's height. He looked

worried now as he had clearly been counting on the fact that Violet didn't know how to ride a broomstick.

"Catch it if you can then!" Ron smirked before throwing the Remembrall high in the air: a bad move on his part seeing as how Violet had been an amazing seeker since she first got hold of a broom.

Violet saw the ball fall as though it was in slow motion and swung around, she speeded down to the ground in a steep dive to catch it. Her fingers wrapped tightly around the Remembrall and at the last moment she flipped off the broom and landed on her feet gracefully to avoid crashing into the ground.

The first years cheered and Violet handed the Remembrall to Draco to put in his bag for later.

"POTTER!" Violet's heart sunk, she had hoped that no one would see that. They turned around to see Snape heading their way, Violet was a bit relieved that it was her head of house and not Madam Hooch but not much.

He motioned for her to follow him and she did, not looking Weasley and his 'friends' in the face as they smirked in satisfaction.

As she followed him into the castle she could hear him muttering things under his breath such as: "Arrogant, irresponsible, could have been killed..."

They came to a class room and Snape went in a moment later he came out with a sixth year boy who looked part troll. "Potter this is Flint. He is the captain of the Slytherin Quidditch team, 'Huh?' Violet thought, confused.

"Flint, I've found you a seeker" 'of all the things to- wait, what?' Violet thought of all the things she had expected this was not one of them. Flint looked just as surprised as Violet.

"Are you serious?" Snape nodded and Flint began inspecting her.

"Just the right build for a seeker, small, light, speedy. How do you know she's any good as a seeker?" Flint asked, still not fully convinced.

"I saw her catch a Remembrall after it was thrown about thirty feet in the air, with her I am sure that Slytherin will have another win this year" Snape said, Flint looked delighted and they started to plan what broom she should have and if they could bend the first years rule.

"Hello? Does anyone want to know if I actually want to be on the team?" Violet asked, bored of being ignored both turned to look at her as if she were crazy; as much as Violet loved Quidditch, she doubted that she would have time with all of her extra studies as well.

"What? This is an opportunity of a life time; there hasn't been a first year seeker in over a century!" Flint exclaimed, trying to make her realize how honored she should feel.

"If you don't then I will have you in detention for the rest of the year for being on your broom without supervision and you will be lucky if you're not expelled." Snape growled and Violet glared at him, defeated.

"Fine, but you know that it's illegal to blackmail" Violet huffed. Snape however seemed to think that the situation was sorted and left Flint to discuss training and games with the newest addition to the team; as much as Snape loathed anything to do with James Potter he wasn't just going to sit there and watch raw talent that could win them the cup go to waste.

OooOooO

That night at diner after Draco had handed Neville his Remembrall back at the Gryffindor table. They sat talking about when they would find time between classes, animagus training, homework and now Violet's Quidditch practice.

"Couldn't you just say no to Quidditch?" Draco whined when they realise that with the new schedule they would have almost no free time save a few hours on a Saturday.

"I already told you I can't; Snape said it's either Quidditch or detention for the rest of the year for breaking the rules." Violet sighed.

"Well what are we going to do then?" Draco asked,

"Just cope with almost no free time and then rest in the holidays" Blaise said rather unhelpfully, earning him three glares in response.

Violet played with her food, not bothering to eat it as she was feeling too depressed "We have more homework to do after dinner and then we need to look up the ingredients in the library."

"Actually I was thinking that you might want to find out more about your shadow ability" Blaise said.

"No, I can't be bothered to spend hours looking in the library for a book that obviously doesn't exist" Violet replied still looking depressed as she played around with her food instead of actually eating it.

Blaise just smirked at her "What if I told you that it really does exist?" He asked, raising one eyebrow. Violet gasped and her head snapped up to look at Blaise.

"No way. You got the book?" Draco asked disbelievingly while Violet just gaped at him.

"Yep, found it in the restricted section after the last class, I thought it might cheer you up" He said, shrugging it off, if Violet hadn't been across the table from him she would have hugged Blaise.

"Can we go now please?" She begged, almost jumping out of her seat in anticipation of finally knowing more about the elusive shadow element that she possessed.

The others laughed at her poorly concealed excitement but they hurriedly finished their dinner as they too were curious about what was so special about the element of shadows that there were practically no books on it. Blaise had mentioned that the book was heavily guarded with powerful disillusionment charms even in the restricted section.

0oo0oo0

The four Slytherin's quickly found an empty classroom and Draco set up privacy wards so that no one would be able to over hear their conversation.

Blaise took a massive looking book out of his bag which was disguised to look like a normal book on transfiguration. Eliza, Draco and Violet were silent, leaning in slightly in anticipation, Blaise cleared his throat quietly before reading a passage from the book.

There are seven elements a witch or wizard can be gifted with in total, the four main ones being: Earth, Air, Fire and Water, while these are uncommon gifts they are the most common out of the elements to be gifted with. The three less common are: Lightning, this comes with the ability to control storms, Spiritual, this comes with the ability to cross over the line between the living and the dead and the least known one is the Shadow element. Everyone seemed to hold their breath at this, waiting to find out what was so special about this strange element.

The Shadow element is widely misunderstood as a Dark Art, while it may hold some dark features it is all about the intent of the one wielding the power. The Shadow element was banned from being created in the early 13th century as it was considered inhumane. Unlike the other elements this is not a gift a person is born with.

To create the shadow element a witch or wizard must lock up an innocent child in a dark damp area for at least a few years. To create the right environment for the shadows to thrive in the child they are usually not let out of the dark space which they are confined in for days on end.

The shadows reach out to comfort the child and that is how a Shadow elemental is created, the shadows rarely choose a witch or wizard who had fully matured so this all must happen at a young age. The reason why it was banned was when the people found out about this they started to capture children and keep them in these conditions for years and a lot of them died before the process was complete.

The Shadow Element is considered a dark art because of the fact that when the wizards let the children free, hoping to use them in war the children wanted revenge on them so they used their abilities against the wizards.

Blaise stopped reading and looked up at Violet in horror, everyone else in the room had gone deathly pale, "W-what did they do to you?" He asked, seemingly the only one who could speak at the moment. When Violet didn't seem to answer and just kept looking down he asked again a bit louder,

"Violet, what did they do to you?" he repeated a little louder with anger at the Dursley's laced into his words.

Violet cleared her throat nervously; she was aware that she had never gone into detail about her abuse at the Dursley's.

"Well, the book is correct. I didn't have my own room and slept in a cupboard under the stairs. They only let me out when I was doing chores around the house." She finished quietly.

Draco growled angrily while Eliza put a comforting arm around her shoulder. "I'll kill that Dursley!" Draco said angrily as he stood up and started pacing around the class room.

"Err, you already have" Violet said the corners of her mouth twisting up into a small smile as she tried to make a joke, Draco stopped pacing and looked at her, showing Violet that as rubbish as it was the joke was appreciated.

Why didn't you tell me? Eliza asked, her voice sounding hurt.

It's not that I didn't want to, but... I just didn't know how to tell you something like that Violet said softly.

I understand

"Violet, do you want to finish reading the book some other time?" Blaise asked, taking in Violet's exhausted appearance, Violet shot him a grateful look which he took as a yes and they all headed back to the Slytherin common room.

TBC...

I am not actually going to write a lot about Quidditch, partly because I have no idea how to and partly because I'm really not that interested in focusing my chapters on Quidditch games...

I hope that this chapter was not too confusing and I will mention more of Violet's shadow ability in the next chapter if y'all are still confused about that...

Neville probably won't be a close friend, what do you guys think? I will have them meet the Weasley twins at some point but it might not be for a while... I'm not really sure how to do that part...

Please remember to read and REVIEW!

Love

SimplyEvans x

Chapter Twelve: Trolls and Possible Allies

Anyone's POV...

The Quidditch game had left the Slytherin house partying into the early hours of the morning after their amazing victory against the Gryffindors, 390-20. However a certain four Slytherin's were more worried about what a three headed dog was doing under the school.

They had gone out to find the kitchens to get more butterbeers for the party but had gotten lost and ended up in the third floor corridor, they had decided to keep an eye on the trap door but not do anything unless needed. Eliza had set up a spell that would alert them if anyone tried to go down the trap door.

Violet was in the common room reading the book on Shadow elementalists. On the one hand it sounded like an amazingly powerful talent, one that would be almost unbeatable once trained. But on the other hand she hated what it signified, the only reason she had this talent was because of the way she had been treated by her relatives. It brought back unwanted memories of being locked in the cupboard under the stairs. She remembered when she was younger screaming to be let out and then slowly learning that it was better for everyone if she went unnoticed.

Violet decided that she would learn how to control the shadow element as it was a gift far too rare and powerful to waste but she still felt a bit sick whenever she thought about the reason why she possessed the ancient power.

Saoirse, who had grown considerably bigger in the short space of time she had had her, sat at the base of Violet's chair growling at those who dared to come too close. The whole of the Slytherin house was absolutely terrified of the element wolves that were incredibly protective of Violet and Eliza and even Draco and Blaise to an extent. The rest of the school had yet to realise that they had wolves as familiars as they were incredibly talented at camouflage.

The only reason the teachers didn't know was because Slytherin's were loyal to each other and wouldn't tell the teachers on a fellow house mate, no matter how terrifying they were, as long as the wolves didn't hurt anyone they were fine.

"Hey, what are you reading?" Draco asked as he came through the portrait hole and sat down next to Violet.

"The shadow book" Violet said, holding up the book for him to see the title; the book was charmed so that only the four Slytherin's could read the title, to everyone else it looked like she was reading an advanced potions book. In fact when Professor Snape passed through the common room he had given her an approving look, he would no doubt question her in class the next day but Violet wasn't worried seeing as she had been tutored by Lucius Malfoy and Tom Riddle AKA Lord Voldemort.

"Oh cool, what kind of stuff will you be able to do?" Draco asked curiously.

Violet's eyes lit up, this was something she was actually looking forward to. "Oh you can do all kinds of stuff if you practice! There's this thing called shadowing and it's a bit like apparation only I don't disappear and it's faster. What you have to do is transform into your shadow form, which is supposed to make you look a bit like black swirling mist and then you can use the shadows to travel" Violet explained excitedly.

Draco sat back and listened to his long-time friend list off all the abilities that come from the shadow element and then go into a more detailed explanation of shadowing. He had been worried about Violet and how she was coping with all the changes and was now relieved to see that she was back to normal.

A small smile formed on his face and to anyone who was watching it would have been clear that the young Malfoy heir's feelings for the girl-who-lived went much deeper than friendship, even if he didn't know it himself yet.

0oo0oo0

Eliza and Blaise were both in the library looking up things for the animagus potion. The Muggleborn girl, Granger was a few seats away from them, occasionally looking up at them in suspicion with a calculating gaze that was reserved purely for the Slytherin house.

Eliza slammed her book shut, getting a reproachful look from Madam Pince. She blew a few stray hairs from her face "I give up. I

can not spend another day in the library!" She exclaimed in frustration at their slow progress.

"I know what you mean, I say we take a break for the rest of the day and look again tomorrow" Blaise said, agreeing readily with her; he too was getting annoyed with their lack of progress.

"Where are Dray and Violet?" Blaise asked, missing the absence of two of his best friends, Eliza smirked happily.

"They're in the common room together, I swear they're gonna be a couple one day, it's so obvious that they like each other. They're just too stubborn to admit it" Eliza said and Blaise laughed, the two friends were perfect for each other and yet too blind to see for themselves.

"They may be blind but I think that they're finally starting to see it for themselves" Blaise said thoughtfully, Eliza just laughed.

"Are you kidding?" She asked in disbelief "They wouldn't be able to tell even if they were put under a microscope!" She exclaimed and then had to explain what a microscope was to Blaise who knew next to nothing about the muggle world.

"I bet you five galleons they get together by the end of 3rd year" Blaise said after a while of silence, bringing them back to their earlier topic, he decided that they might as well make some money out of it, Eliza smirked at him gleefully.

"I bet you ten galleons that they're not together by the end of fourth year and they get together in the middle of fifth year." Blaise raised an eyebrow at that.

"That's very precise, are you sure you want to stick to that?" Eliza just nodded, still smiling and the two Slytherins shook on the bet.

Blaise seemed to forget that Eliza had a small talent for seeing into the future.

0oo0oo0

Meanwhile Albus Dumbledore was in his office pondering over his ruined plans now that Potter was a snake and seemingly held a large amount of distrust for him.

He sighed heavily "What do you think I should do Fawkes?" He asked his red and gold coloured phoenix; Fawkes stared at him sadly for a long moment and then flew out of the window from his perch. The bird had long since stopped behaving like the familiar of the leader of the light. Phoenixes could only bond with people with pure hearts and good intentions. Albus Dumbledore possessed neither of those traits anymore.

Dumbledore sat sucking on his lemon drops for a long time before he decided that he would do what ever he had to do to make sure that Violet Potter would join the light side, she was still young and it would be easy to mould her into the perfect weapon that he could dispose of once she had served her purpose.

He had no idea how wrong he was.

OooOooO

At diner the four Slytherin's sat talking about their progress with the animagus potion, "So what animal do you think you will be?" Violet asked curiously.

"I'm not really sure, it is said to reflect your personality" Eliza said thoughtfully staring off into the distance.

"Personally I think that Draco will be a ferret" Violet said smirking at the inside joke while Draco stared daggers at her and the others just looked confused.

"I think that Eliza would be some sort of bird" Blaise said suddenly, the others looked at Eliza for a moment before agreeing.

"I would like to be some sort of bird as well, it would be nice to be able to fly without a broom" Violet added thinking longingly of flying in the sky with out having to sit on an uncomfortable broomstick.

"I bet that Draco is gonna be a snake that would be so cool! You would be able to talk to Nagini!" Eliza said excitedly while Draco paled at the thought of Nagini.

"Are you kidding me? She probably wouldn't even take one look at me before she would try to eat me whole!" He exclaimed loudly, trying to make his point clear.

Violet sighed "Why does everyone say that? Nagini really is very nice once you get to know her" She explained just like she had many, many times before but it fell on deaf ears.

Draco snorted loudly causing a few people to look at him "Yeah right, just because she likes you doesn't mean that she would have any regrets eating your friends, in fact the only reason Nagini put up with me and Blaise for so long was because you two asked her not to eat us!"

Blaise nodded, "I have to agree with Draco on that point, Nagini would eat us alive if she ever thought that you two wouldn't miss us" Violet opened her mouth to respond but Eliza stopped her.

Forget it twin, your fighting a losing battle, you know as well as I that Draco and Blaise are right Violet grumbled a bit after that but otherwise dropped the subject... for now anyway.

Just then Draco nudged Eliza, causing her to turn around. Heading their way was none other than Hermione Granger, another outcast Gryffindor.

She stopped in front of the four Slytherin's and they raised their eyebrows in questioning, waiting for her to speak. Hermione nervously cleared her throat and started.

"Um, hi my name is Hermione Granger" She started nervously.

"I'm Blaise: this is Draco, Violet and Eliza. Did you want something?" Blaise asked, motioning to each of them as he said their name. Hermione blushed and started stuttering.

"W-well I know that you have been studying with Neville sometimes in the library and I figured that just because your Slytherin's that doesn't automatically mean that your bad people despite what the majority say, a-and you stick up for Neville all the time and you seem a lot nicer than Weasley" They looked at each other in surprise at the scorn in her voice but said nothing.

"And I was wondering if it would be okay if I joined you in studying sometimes, all the other Gryffindors tease me for studying so much and at this point I have no friends thanks to Weasley, I am seriously thinking to ask if I can be re-sorted..." Hermione rambled on and Violet looked at Eliza to see that she was just as bemused that Hermione had managed to say all of that in one breath.

"You want to study with us?" Draco stated looking confused, Hermione nodded vigorously, the four looked at each other first before coming to a mutual agreement.

"Okay, we would like to be friends with you; we're going to the library after diner so you can join us then" Violet said and Hermione's eyes brightened at the word 'friends' clearly she had been expecting them to say no.

The four Slytherin's invited her to join them at the Slytherin table and she accepted. They got a few strange looks but the rest of the Slytherin's said nothing against Hermione seeing as she had been accepted by the young Slytherin's who were already looked up to in respect.

Meanwhile at the head table Headmaster Albus Dumbledore was fuming; the Slytherin's were already corrupting a perfectly usable young Gryffindor, he had been hoping to get Miss Granger to convert Violet to Gryffindor not the other way around!

Severus Snape watched from the head table in amazement; it seemed that Potter was a good influence on his Slytherin's and was almost gaping open mouthed when a Muggleborn Gryffindor sat at the Slytherin table and no one objected, 'maybe having a Potter in my house won't be so bad, she certainly doesn't act like a Potter... more like Lily' Snape thought happily.

The four Slytherin's and two Gryffindors (Neville had bravely asked to join them half way through dinner) sat happily talking like old friends, nearing the end they got up and walked out to head to the library to catch up on some more homework.

0oo0oo0

The next day was Halloween and the whole school was excused from classes for a day. Violet and Eliza walked down to breakfast at a leisurely pace; Draco and Blaise had left before them after getting bored of waiting for so long.

What should we do today? We've already done all our homework Violet asked.

I'm not sure, we could go and research... Eliza said thoughtfully, Violet groaned in response.

No way, I am not going to spend our free day researching in the library! How about we play a game of Quidditch? She suggested hopefully.

Sure, ask Draco and Blaise as well, it's no fun playing one v one. Violet readily agreed and grabbed a piece of toast as she sat down.

"Hey, Liza and I were talking and we were wondering if you want to play Quidditch today instead of studying." Violet asked, the two boys eyes lit up as they had been dreading spending another day in the school library, already half the school were wondering if they should have been placed into Ravenclaw.

Just then Hermione and Neville walked up to the Slytherin table shyly, "Can we sit with you?" Hermione asked nervously, Eliza beamed at them happily.

"Of course you can, we're friends now! What are you guys planning on doing today?" Eliza asked curiously as the two sat down, relief evident in their faces; obviously the lion's house wasn't so accepting of them after sitting at the Slytherin's table last night.

"W-we're not sure, we've both already completed all our homework" Neville said, Blaise smiled.

"That's good; do you two want to play Quidditch today with us?" He asked excitedly.

Hermione's smile dimmed somewhat and was replaced with a frown as was Neville's. "I-I'm not too good at riding a broomstick" Neville admitted nervously and Hermione nodded as well.

"That's okay; we can teach you if you want! Madam Hooch is a really bad teacher when it comes to riding a broomstick anyway, her methods are all wrong I'm sure that you will both be great once taught properly" Violet gushed and Hermione looked a bit happier at the prospect that the teaching method was the reason she was bad at it.

They both agreed after being reassured and the four Slytherin's and two Gryffindors quickly finished eating to head out to the Quidditch pitch.

Down on the pitch Violet had her new Nimbus 2000 and the others had been lucky enough to find five Cleansweep sevens in decent condition. Violet quickly set about teaching Hermione and Neville how to mount their brooms; it was all about confidence, and soon they were up in the air.

"I say we start playing now, three V three" Blaise shouted over the wind and the others nodded.

The captains were Violet and Draco, Violet got to pick first because she had beaten Draco in a race around the pitch, though it really wasn't fair seeing as she had the faster broom.

"I chose Blaise" She said and Blaise flew over to where Violet was hovering, he was a good Keeper.

"I chose Eliza" Draco said, Eliza was a very good beater despite her tiny form she had a lot of strength.

"Hermione" now that Hermione had more confidence in the air it turned out that she was quite a good chaser.

"Neville" Neville was still a bit nervous high up in the air but once he got over his fear he would be a decent Quidditch player.

They stopped playing after a few hours and started walking towards the kitchens; they had already missed lunch. Their teams had been quite evenly matched but once they switched the teams up a bit Eliza, Blaise and Neville had been thrashed by Violet and Draco who were undoubtedly the best Quidditch players out of the group, there was a reason they were split up every time they played.

The group spent the rest of the day in the Slytherin common room (which Hermione and Neville both confessed was much nicer than Gryffindor which was too crowded and so covered in red and gold that it was almost blinding)

There had been an incident in the kitchen when Hermione was concerned about the house elves being slaves but that thought was quickly squashed when elves burst into tears because Hermione asked if they wanted to be set free.

0oo0oo0

That night was the Halloween feast and everyone was in good spirits and having fun all except for Dumbledore that is. He was sitting at the head table fuming over how Hermione and Neville were spending so much time at the Slytherin table; both would have been easy to use before they had been corrupted by the four Slytherin first years.

Dumbledore was stumped over how the rest of the Slytherin's had so willingly accepted two Gryffindors, one whom was a Muggleborn.

"I'll be right back, I'm just going to the girls toilets" Hermione whispered in Eliza's ear while getting up.

"I'll come with you" Eliza had a strange feeling of dread that something bad was going to happen tonight and she never ignored those types of feelings seeing as she was a seer and could sense things others could not.

"No it's okay, you stay and enjoy the feast, and I'll be back in a moment anyway" Hermione said, waving away her protests. Eliza sat back down and watched her leave. Normally she would have gone with her but at a time like this she wanted to be near Violet in case anything did happen.

"Aren't all teachers supposed to be at the major feasts like Halloween?" Violet questioned suspiciously while looking up at the head table.

"Yeah, why?" Draco responded, looking up to the head table also.

"Because Professor Quirrell isn't here, I wonder where he is..." Violet said thoughtfully trailing off.

Just then the doors of the great hall burst open and Quirrell ran in looking terrified, "T-troll in the Dungeon, t-troll in the Dungeon! Thought you ought to know" Then he fell down in a dead faint.

Everyone started screaming and running to the doors, (and by everyone I mean Gryffindors). 'Real smart, run out the doors of safety where all the professors are, might as well hand yourself over to the troll on a silver platter' Violet thought sarcastically.

Eliza grabbed Violets hand so as to not get lost in the sudden crowd of students cramming to get out of the hall. "SILENCE!" Dumbledore boomed over the screaming and shouting using a sonorous charm, something that he had become quite skilled at after handling the Order.

"Everyone will please remain calm, prefects will take their house back to their dormitories, teachers will please follow me to the dungeons" He said calmly, everyone filled out of the hall quietly and the teachers left through the side door of the great hall leaving the Slytherin's standing there open mouthed at Dumbledore's stupidity.

Unless he had forgotten the Slytherin dormitories were in the dungeons. No one moved Quirrell from the floor.

"What are we going to do now?" Asked one of the second years, all the Slytherin's turned around to look at the prefects.

"Since our dear Headmaster seems to have forgotten where our common room is we will make our way to the Library where we will wait until the situation is taken care of" Flint said after some discussion.

"Everyone please follow me!" Shouted a sixth year and they began to lead the way to the library.

"Wait, what about Hermione!" Neville whispered anxiously; he had stayed behind with the Slytherin's and was now feeling guilty about not remembering Hermione sooner. Blaise groaned as he remembered her going to the toilets.

"We have to go after her" Violet said immediately, "Just to warn her about the troll and make sure she gets back to the Gryffindor common room safely"

Eliza looked torn between trying to convince Violet to save herself or to help their newest friend, "Okay, I'll go with you, Blaise and Draco you two go and find Professor Snape and tell him about the other Slytherin's in the library" She said quickly making a plan, they all nodded and Neville tagged along with the girls.

Hermione exited the cubicle and stopped dead, she tilted her head to the side and sniffed the air, and there was a horrible stench in the air that was so repulsive it made her want to gag.

Eliza started running down the hallway, her sense of dread increasing as they got closer to Hermione, they ran round the corner and stopped dead in their tracks; a large mountain troll was walking into the girl's lavatory.

Crap! What are we gonna do now? Violet asked, not liking the idea of going into the bathroom now that the troll was there just then they heard a terrified scream echo down the hallway that was obviously Hermione.

I don't know but we have to go in there, you distract the troll and I'll get Hermione out Eliza said. She had a gift for keeping cool in bad situations.

Violet, Eliza and Neville glanced at each other and then ran into the girls toilets after Hermione. "Neville you and Violet distract the troll and I'll sneak round and try to get Hermione out of here safely" Eliza whispered quietly.

Violet nodded before entering the toilets, glancing behind her once to make sure that Neville was following, Hermione was pressed up against a wall looking petrified. Out of the corner of her eye Violet saw Eliza discreetly cast a disillusionment charm and hoped that Neville hadn't noticed; it was a fifth year spell after all.

The troll was walking forward slowly, cornering its prey so Neville did the first thing that came into his mind: "Oi, over here!" He shouted and threw a piece of wood at its head, the troll barely noticed the

wooden stick that hit its head but the shouting caught its attention and it started towards Neville and Violet.

Violet covered Neville mouth to stop him from shouting anymore; recent studies had shown that the reason mountain trolls were so vicious was because they could only understand insults. "You idiot! Now it's coming for us." Violet hissed under her breath but was glad to see Eliza pull Hermione, who was still staring frozen at the troll, out of the bathroom and to safety. The only problem was that now she and Neville were trapped.

Liza, help us! Violet screamed in her mind as the troll slowly advanced on them, Eliza ran back into the room and was terrified to see one of her worst fears; her twin was trapped and helpless since she was in front of Neville who had no idea about their early training.

You stun Neville and then we'll both stun the troll at the same time Violet nodded once and whispered an almost silent "Stupefy" Neville collapsed on to the floor immediately.

On the count of three, one, two, three! "STUPEFY!" They both yelled at the same time, the troll's legs trembled under the combined power but other than that nothing happened; it took a swing at Violet who ducked just in time.

A wall of shadows had appeared from thin air in between Violet and the troll and acted as a shield of sorts. It knocked the troll back a few steps from the sudden power. Violet looked up in amazement to see her element wolf, Saoirse growling protectively. Eliza felt a protective rage fill her and felt her eyes turn red in her anger: no one tried to hurt her sister!

Eliza cast a powerful blasting hex and directed it at the troll's head. It hit with full force and the troll fell to the floor with a deafening crash, blood oozed out of a wound to its head and it was obviously dead. Eliza ran forward and hugged Violet; let's not ever do something this stupid ever again

Agreed

Let's also never tell father about this, I don't think he would react well to this Eliza added hastily, Voldemort would not be too happy about

this if he ever found out, he would probably punish them for acting like foolish Gryffindors.

Agreed Violet replied in a grateful tone, Saoirse disappeared into the shadows again once more, sensing that the danger had gone. Just then Ronald Weasley burst through the door brandishing his wand like an idiot followed closely by his goons.

"Be gone troll, you're no match for me!" He shouted very much like the idiot Gryffindor he was, Violet and Eliza both rolled their eyes at the same time and the teachers burst through the door, Violet silently enervated Neville to make it look as though he had fainted.

"W-what is going on here?" McGonagall asked faintly, clutching her heart and looking ready to collapse at the sight of the dead troll.

"Weasley, Thomas, Finnegan, you will all be serving detention for two months with me cleaning out cauldrons for your reckless behaviour and your extreme lack of judgement, also fifty points will be taken from Gryffindor each" Snape snapped at them; it seemed that the teachers had been running after them for some time as they stupidly tried to find the troll.

"Potter, Riddle, Longbottom, what are you three doing down here?" Snape said turning on the three first years who had been trying to sneak out unnoticed.

"We were trying to find Hermione, she had left the feast to go to the bathroom when the troll got into the castle so we were just going to warn her" Eliza spoke up and Neville and Violet nodded along.

"And where is Miss Granger?" Snape asked dangerously.

"We sent her back to the Gryffindor common room; we were able to get her away from the troll because me and Neville distracted it while Eliza got Hermione, the only problem was that once Hermione was safe me and Neville was cornered so Eliza came back to help us. Then Neville fainted and Eliza cast a blasting hex at it" Violet explained in a rush and Neville blushed when she said he had fainted.

Snape seemed to think the excuse was good enough and nodded "Twenty points to Slytherin for good spell use and twenty points for

trying to save another. Five points from Gryffindor for fainting in the face of danger." Snape sneered at Neville for the last part and Neville looked down, ashamed.

"You may go back to your common rooms" Snape said as a dismissal.

"But sir, all the Slytherin's have gone to the library because Quirrell said the troll was in the dungeons" Eliza said.

"I have already been informed of that by Mr Malfoy and Mr Zabini, the rest of your house is making their way back now" Snape said, Eliza nodded and they left the toilets and the dead troll behind.

Once the twins had left, they only then realised, to their relief that the teachers had forgotten to ask what actually happened to the troll.

The one good thing that happened that night was that the four Slytherin's friendship with the out-cast Gryffindors became closer than ever and the twins were inseparable much to Dumbledore's dismay.

TBC...

WOW! I have never written this much in my life! This is most defiantly my longest chapter yet! In this chappie I wanted to show the closeness of the twins, they are both very protective of each other and are strongest when they are together.

Should Hermione be Dark like the twins or neutral? She's not gonna be light since she's already made friends with the Slytherin's and will start to get suspicious of Dumbledore and his motives.

Neville will be friends with them but he will always be light (or neutral) But he will never join Voldemort because of his parents.

NEED MORE REVIEWS! REVIEW REVIEW REVIEW REVIEW REVIEW!

Love

SimplyEvans x

Chapter Thirteen: Animagi Potion

Anyone's POV...

After the troll incident the five first years became much closer and the Slytherin house almost adopted Hermione; they certainly treated her like any other Slytherin and stood up for her against the other houses. Gryffindor was bad, Hufflepuff usually sided with Gryffindor and Ravenclaws were mainly neutral. Neville was in the middle: he got along with a few of the Hufflepuffs but he still studied with the Slytherin's mostly.

"Hey guys, what are you looking at?" Hermione asked as she put her books down on the table and sat down. The four Slytherin's looked at each other uneasily seeing as they had been caught in the library while looking up books on animagus'.

Should we tell her? Violet questioned, half wanting to tell Hermione and half wanting to Oblivate her and run.

Yes, we might as well include her; she's a good friend and can be trusted with this. Eliza answered after some thought. After a glance at the boys who silently accepted the twins decision with a quick nod of their heads Eliza turned back to Hermione who was frowning as she looked at their silent communication.

"We're going to become animagus" Eliza said deciding to get straight to the point, Hermione gasped.

"I've heard of them before! They are a witch or wizard who elects to turn into an animal!" She gushed excitedly reciting it almost word for word from one of the books she had found in the library. "Isn't that extremely difficult, not to mention illegal if not given permission by the ministry" She questioned doubtfully.

"Yeah, but it's not illegal unless they find out. Innocent until proven guilty" Violet said in a rare display of cunning logic, Hermione looked thoughtful for a moment.

"Well, I guess you are right about that... why are you telling me this anyway?" She agreed with Violet unwillingly but unable to deny the logic of her point.

Draco took a deep breath before explaining "Well... we haven't started yet but we were wondering if you would want to become an animagus too" He said hesitantly waiting for a reaction.

Hermione squealed in delight "Oh! Really, that would be so cool! I've read all about them, it's supposed to be really advanced magic. Of course we won't be able to tell anyone..." Violet stared at her with her mouth hanging open.

"You honestly don't care that they could send us to Azkaban if we get caught" She asked disbelievingly; the Hermione she knew always stuck to the rules.

"Well as you said: innocent until proven guilty" Hermione smirked, throwing Violet's words back at her, it was times like these when they wondered how Hermione hadn't been sorted into Slytherin, maybe they were just rubbing off on her...

"What about Neville, should we tell him?" Blaise's question was met with silence as the others looked at each other uneasily.

"I don't think so Blaise, Neville can be trust worthy but I honestly don't think that he's advanced enough, it's different for us because we're all the top of the class and could easily skip a year of Hogwarts if it was allowed" Eliza said, she didn't mention the fact that she, Violet, Draco and Blaise could probably pass their OWL's now.

"Yeah I guess your right, and we're not as close to him as Hermione" Blaise agreed.

"When do we start?" Hermione asked anxiously wanting to start as soon as possible.

"Soon, we're just found the final ingredient that we were missing, then Violet's going to sneak into Snape's private stock to get what we need and then the potion will take about a week to brew. The potion will tell us what our animal will be and then all we need to do is work on the human transfiguration" Draco summed up.

"How are you going to sneak into Snape's private stock?" Hermione asked her question directed at Violet.

"I'm very good at sneaking about unnoticed" She lied smoothly, Hermione accepted this without question.

0oo0oo0

Violet's POV...

The rest of the day passed so slowly it was almost painful and I was getting myself ready to break into Snape's private stores, I was nervous; the man already didn't like me very much and I had no want to make me hate him. I saw how he made the Gryffindors lives hell.

Saoirse sat at the base of Eliza's bed with Sloane. Eliza was quietly meditating. She had to meditate before she could fully enter my mind, it was a bit like your soul goes into the in-between world as Eliza's soul leaves her body to be able to look through my eyes at the same time her body is empty which is why it would be dangerous to do it for too long.

Technically Eliza would be with me the whole time while I am breaking into Snape's private stock.

I think I'm ready I finally said, staring to walk out the door.

Hair Eliza reminded her while not even opening her eyes.

Oh crap! Thanks sis I almost forgot I grinned and then scrunched up my face in concentration while I changed my hair to a dark red colour. I felt a tingling feeling on my head and knew that it had worked.

I crept down the stairs and out of the Slytherin portrait, it was after curfew so I was extra careful but wasn't worried about being recognised seeing as I was disguised as Jamie Evans, I always felt a strange thrill of excitement when ever I was in disguise; I was able to do any amount of magic without worrying about what people would think. I couldn't wait to be allowed to go on a raid, Voldemort had been hinting in the letters he sent us that it we might be allowed on a raid soon.

The portraits glanced uneasily at me as I crept down the hall way as they knew I wasn't a Hogwarts student, well... Jamie wasn't. One

particularly idiotic knight demanded that I leave Hogwarts or he'd tell Dumbledore that I was trespassing. Lets just say he's somewhere in the in-between world seeing as I tipped him out of his portrait.

It may have been harsh but it was necessary. Plus, I doubt that anyone would miss him, in fact the other portraits seemed rather amused/relieved that I had gotten rid of him.

I snuck into the classroom and held up my hands in front of me as I began to mutter some spells in Latin because I knew that Snape would have had to be an idiot to not ward his private stock against students trying to break in, like me. The only difference was that I would succeed in getting what I wanted.

I carefully slipped in to the small space and began my search for the ingredients that we needed, I levitated myself up a few feet so that I would be able to reach everything and started loading up my bag.

'All I need now are the crushed fey eggs' I thought, frustrated, levitating myself up higher to reach the ingredients at the top.

Smash! A glass vial containing a liquid that I would rather not know the contents of tipped and smashed onto the ground. I could hear Eliza in the back of my head hold her breath as we both heard footsteps getting closer and closer. Too late to run now

It's a good thing you wore your disguise, remember to act like Voldemort's protégée, you are above the Death Eaters. Eliza commanded in my head, her voice full of worry, I nodded. I knew that Snape thought of us as children little more powerful than Draco or Blaise ever since he had met with us face to face in the book shop, but that was where he was wrong, firstly Draco and Blaise also received training and were immensely powerful and secondly we were daughters of the Dark Lord who had been training for a war for almost our whole lives. (Of course he didn't know that) But it was time to prove him wrong.

My panic spiked as the door slammed open with Snape standing there looking less than pleased.

"Detention 60 points from-" What ever Snape was going to say died on his lips and when he got a proper look of the impostor he dropped his wand in shock. I mentally sighed; before that I was

willing to consider Snape as one of my fathers more competent Death Eaters, apparently I was wrong.

I swooped down and grabbed his wand, twirling it around in my fingers like I had seen father do a thousand times before, it was an excellent method to intimidate people.

Snape reached into his robes and pulled out another wand before quickly disarming me and catching his other wand in his hand, I hissed in frustration and Snape wore a satisfied smirk, did he really think I hadn't brought my own wand? Death Eaters and their stupidity never fail's to astound me. But I decided to do this wandlessly, for intimidation purposes.

I pushed my hands forward in a gesture and he was slammed against the wall. Potions ingredients smashed to the ground as they fell off the shelves, 'good thing I put up silencing wards' I thought mentally giggling as he struggled to regain his balance.

As soon as Snape had stood up I waved a hand carelessly and both wands flew into my pocket, his eyes widened as he realised I was doing wandless and wordless magic. Then I spoke, my voice made higher by my metamorphmagus transformation, that was the one of the only things you couldn't change when putting on a glamour.

"I highly doubt the Dark Lord will be pleased when he hears of this." My voice was cold and uncaring but somehow still had a slightly melodic tone to it, it had taken me and Eliza hours to perfect the tone of voice Lord Voldemort uses when talking to Death Eaters, and I saw Snape shiver at the coldness of my voice and smiled inwardly.

"What is your business here, I was unaware that you were attending Hogwarts" Snape said with a sneer that was immediately wiped off his face, my face grew colder if possible and I decided to take this chance to try out a lesser version of the Cruciatus curse, Snape's knees buckled a bit but other wise he showed no pain, I was impressed but it wasn't like I was about to show it.

"You should learn to speak to you're betters with respect" I hissed, my voice so low that he had to strain to hear me, I released my curse on him after a minute or two, feeling like he had learned his

lesson for now and smiled coldly, father had said that if we want to join the dark then we had to make them fear us, mission complete.

"I have what I want anyway" I held up the fey eggs and Snape's eyes widened slightly, they were banned for a reason.

Great, now how do I get out of here? I asked feeling panicked for the first time; I highly doubted that Snape would just let me walk out of there.

Try using your shadow element, what was it called again? Oh yeah shadowing! It was times like these that I loved how Eliza could always think fast in a bad situation, I would never have even thought about trying to use the shadows!

Well there's a first for everything My eyes had taken on a far away look as we had our conversation and Snape had noticed, I decided to freak him out ever further just for the hell of it.

"As much fun as this was" I drawled sarcastically while inching away slightly, Snape's eyes following my every movement, "The Dark Lord is calling" I said holding up my left forearm which I had moments ago used my metamorphmagus abilities to create a fake dark mark, I smirked as Snape's eyes got wider if that was even possible and his face took on a rather horrified expression. I bit the inside of my cheek to keep from laughing out loud.

Then I used my shadowing ability for the first time, to Snape it would have appeared that I had dissolved into darkness, which in my opinion would have looked awesome! Suddenly I could see a rough lay out of the entire castle as I shifted between the walls using the shadows. I travelled through the portrait hole and through the walls to get into the girls dormitories, thankfully the other girls were still asleep and Eliza was blinking and looking disorientated as she had just travelled back into her own body.

I collapsed on to my bed, utterly exhausted from shadowing for the first time that was going to take some getting used to. Draco and Blaise crept into the room and sat on the end of my bed, I never did find out how they got past the enchantment on the stairs...

"Did you get it?" Draco asked excitedly as Blaise watched me in fascination as my features merged back into my own, I silently held

up the bag containing everything we would need to make the potion and they both cheered silently, both aware that if they were caught then they would be in massive trouble.

Blaise examined the bag carefully, checking that we had everything then he looked up with a frown on his face, "How come you have extra stuff that we don't need?" He asked looking confused.

"Because if I had only taken what we needed then it would have been easy for Professor Snape to figure out what potion we were making, and now we also have extra ingredients for if we ever need to make a restricted potion" I explained, feeling quite proud with my logic, Draco was looking at me as if I was the smartest person in the world.

"When did you get so smart?" He asked sounding amazed, I sniffed haughtily.

"I'll have you know that I was always smart" I said looking down my nose and doing a perfect impression of Pansy Parkinson, Eliza and Blaise just laughed at that and I looked quite offended, I was smart, right?

OooOooO

Anyone's POV...

"I am telling you Dumbledore, one of those twins broke into my office! She had the Dark Mark, this is serious! To put that kind of mark on a child" Snape snarled furiously as Professor Dumbledore sat behind his desk sucking on lemon drops with his blue eyes twinkling merrily.

"I am sure that was a mere hallucination Severus, I know I have them sometimes when I've had one too many glasses of firewhiskey" He said looking mildly amused, this only served to get the potions master more worked up.

"It was not a hallucination and I am not going mad!" He all but shouted at the old man. Dumbledore sighed tiredly.

"Okay I will humour you, which one of the twins broke into your office and why?" He asked.

"I don't know the red haired one! She took some potions ingredients but I don't know what potion she was planning on making, it was just random."

"Ah, that would be Jamie Evans then. Do enlighten me Severus as to how an eleven year old girl could break into Hogwarts, something Lord Voldemort has yet to succeed in doing and all for a few potions ingredients?" Dumbledore questioned, looking over the tops of his half moon glasses.

"How should I know how she did it? And it was more than a few; she took nearly my entire stock!" Snape shouted angrily, his face turning a strange shade of red, Dumbledore looked at Snape in a concerned manor.

"Severus, I should think that a weeks vacation would do you some good, you are simply too stressed and are not safe around the children in such a state, potions will be cancelled and resumed in a week when you return" Dumbledore said.

"But-" Snape started weakly but was cut off.

"Oh and do stop by to see Poppy on your way out" He said in a tone that allowed no argument. Snape turned away and stalked out the door, shoulders slumped in defeat, maybe he did need a holiday...

0oo0oo0

At breakfast the next day everyone was curious as to the absence of the hated potions master but no one really seemed to care apart from the Slytherin's. As they would have had double potions first thing with the Gryffindors the five first years had the first half of the day off and decided to start on the potion.

"Where do you think Snape is?" Draco questioned as they walked to the common room to collect their cauldrons.

"Why don't you ask Violet" Eliza said whilst smirking, Draco looked to Violet who shifted from foot to foot, looking uncomfortably guilty.

"What did you do?" Blaise asked looking warily at Violet.

"Well... technically I didn't do anything" She said evasively Eliza rolled her eyes and whispered to Draco and Blaise when Hermione wasn't looking.

"When Jamie got caught by Snape she pretended to have the dark mark, used a low level Cruciatus curse on him and then proceeded to disappear from the room as if she were a shadow" Eliza said, putting emphasis on the last word silently communicating to them that she had shadowed out of the room.

"Hey, the last part was your idea!" Violet defended sounding affronted, Hermione turned around to look at them suspiciously.

"What?" She asked turning to look at them.

"Nothing" They all chorused a little too innocently and Hermione looked at them all with suspicion but otherwise said nothing else.

When they reached Slytherin common room Eliza ran upstairs to get the ingredients while the others discussed possible places to brew the potion.

"An abandoned classroom?" Draco offered.

"No, too much risk of someone finding it there" Hermione dismissed immediately.

"What about the third floor corridor, no one would be up there" Blaise asked, Violet snorted in disbelief.

"Are you kidding? Have you forgotten what is in the third floor corridor?" Violet looked at Blaise as if he were crazy and he slapped a hand to his forehead in realisation as he remembered just why that corridor was forbidden.

"How about the girl's bathroom?" Eliza suggested as she strolled casually down the stairs.

It was the boys turn to give her an 'are you crazy' look. "The girl's bathroom?" Blaise asked incredulously.

"Don't you think that's a bit... public?" Draco asked sounding confused.

Eliza sighed and spoke slowly as if he were stupid "No, the deserted one" Hermione squealed in understanding.

"Oh! Do you mean moaning Myrtle's bathroom?" She asked excitedly while Violet's face took on a look of understanding and she nodded along to the idea. Both boys still looked confused.

"Who's moaning Myrtle?" Blaise asked the question both he and Draco were thinking.

"Moaning Myrtle is a ghost who haunts the girl's bathroom on the second floor; she's actually the reason why it's deserted: none of the girls want to use it because she's always moping around crying." Violet explained.

"Great! Lets go now, we still have a while before we have to go to a History of Magic" Draco said and they all hurried out of the common room, eager to start brewing the potion.

They reached the girl's bathroom with little interruption, but having to sneak past Professor Black who was still trying to speak to Violet in private.

"Set up over there, me and Draco will start preparing the ingredients for the potion" Hermione instructed.

"What are you doing in my bathroom?" A high slightly unpleasant voice demanded. A girl ghost who wore massive rounded glasses and had her hair tied with two ribbons emerged from a near by stall, making the boys jump in surprise.

"You must be moaning Myrtle" Draco said politely, completely missing the other girl's warning shakes of their heads.

Moaning Myrtle suddenly burst into loud tears and Draco looked desperately over to Violet 'What did I do?' he mouthed silently "Is that what they call me now? Last I heard they were calling me Miserable Myrtle, of course it doesn't matter everyone hates me!" She then screamed in distress and plunged head first into a toilet disappearing into the pipes somewhere. Draco and Blaise looked bemused.

"She's a little sensitive" Hermione said in explanation, Draco and Blaise looked incredulous.

"A little?" Blaise asked in disbelief Violet just shrugged her shoulders in a not-so-helpful way, "We're just lucky she didn't decide to flood the bathroom again"

"Anyways... lets just get on with the potion, I don't know about you guys but I would like to find out what form I am soon" Violet said, bringing everyone's attention back to the task at hand.

The potion would take a week to brew if everything went according to plan but after they had put all the ingredients in they would only have to check on it every couple of days to stir it... and make sure it hadn't exploded.

"So what exactly does this potion do when you drink it?" Hermione asked, sounding embarrassed that she didn't know something.

"We have to take it before we go to sleep because it makes the drinker go into a sort of trance and then you use a sort of meditation technique to find your animal, apparently it could take a few hours and in quite a few cases you have to use the potion more than once to find your animal"

"That sounds so cool! It would be better if I could share a dorm with both of you though, Lavender Brown and the other girls are usually up for half the night gossiping!" Hermione said longingly, Eliza looked sympathetic.

"Maybe you can ask to be re-sorted at the end of the year, but I still think you would go into Ravenclaw before Slytherin" She said, Hermione nodded.

"I know, before I wanted to be in Gryffindor, I actually talked the hat out of putting me somewhere else. But now I don't care what house I'm in as long as it's not Gryffindor." Hermione ranted.

"We're ready to start brewing!" Draco said as he started the fire under the cauldron and everyone's attention was on the potion as he, Hermione and Eliza brewed.

0oo0oo0

Almost a month later they were sitting by the lake outside relaxing. "You guys know that the potion is nearly ready right?" Draco asked opening his eyes to look at them.

"Oh yeah, when are we going to take it?" Violet asked, moving to sit in the shade of the tree so that she could look at them without squinting.

"Umm, well it should be ready by this evening so we could take it right after dinner" Draco started but Violet shook her head.

"That won't work, we need a really long period of time and I have Quidditch practice after dinner, we all promised to take it at the same time remember" She reminded them, Blaise groaned.

"Why does Quidditch have to get in the way of everything?"

"Hey, it's not my fault Professor Snape blackmailed me into becoming seeker." Violet defended herself.

"Anywayyy... that won't be a problem, tomorrow is Sunday so we can make it look like we all just decided to sleep in a bit, that way Violet can go to Quidditch practice and we can all still take the potion tonight" Eliza said quickly breaking up a would-be fight.

"Where's Hermione?" Violet asked looking around to make sure that their bushy haired friend wasn't behind them.

"I think she said something about going to the library" Draco said.

Violet rolled her eyes "Of course, why do I even bother asking?"

"On to a different subject, I asked father about what could be on the third floor and he thinks that it might be the philosopher's stone, it gives the drinker immortality and can turn things to gold" Eliza said.

"Should we go get it?" Violet asked.

"I'm not sure, but after Halloween I am sure that someone is trying to steal it, I say we keep a closer eye on it but leave it alone for now, we can always take it at the end of the year" Eliza said.

"Does the Dark Lord not want the stone?" Blaise asked curiously, Violet smirked.

"Why would he when he already has immortality" Draco and Blaise's eyes widened.

"You mean the Dark Lord is immortal!" Draco exclaimed loudly, Eliza put her hand over his mouth quickly to stop him from shouting out more and hushed him before removing her hand.

"Be quiet, it's not something we want to broadcast, you can't tell anyone, promise" Violet said seriously looking both of them in the eye and nodding when they both agreed.

"I'll go find Hermione and tell her about the potion" Eliza said getting up.

OooOooO

Later that day, at dinner in the great hall the five first years were buzzing in anticipation for the night to come.

"I can't believe we have to wait until after my practice, it's going to be torture!" Violet moaned looking outside at the dark rainy weather.

"Just catch the snitch fast and then you'll be done" Blaise said unhelpfully, Violet glared at him "That's easier said than done" she growled angrily.

"Hermione, you'll be able to stay in our dorms tonight because Pansy is in the hospital wing for the night, she got hit by a stray curse and is now growing mushrooms out of her nose" Eliza said while shooting a suspicious glance at Violet who was humming innocently and avoiding eye contact.

"Oh, that will be so cool! I'll just have to tell Professor McGonagall and everything will be fine!" Hermione squealed and ran off to the head table to ask.

"The funny thing is that McGonagall can't say no to her spending one night in another house since it's the weekend" Draco said looking amused as McGonagall's lips seemed to get thinner and thinner but she grudgingly nodded. It was no secret that she didn't

like how much time Hermione was spending with the Slytherin's, that and she held a grudge against Violet for not getting sorted into Gryffindor like her parents.

"She said yes!" Hermione squealed happily as she skipped back to her seat next to Violet earning many stares in the process.

"Great, tonight we will all take the potion then" Blaise declared.

"I got to go, practice in half an hour and I need to get changed and then warm up" The others gave Violet sympathetic looks as she got up to leave.

I'll drag the guys down to the pitch with me and Hermione after diner Eliza promised without looking up so as to not look strange in front of Hermione who didn't know they were twins.

Thanks Violet said gratefully as she walked away.

TBC...

Did ya like it? I know that the whole animagus thing is very cliché but I honestly don't give a damn, it's my story and I can have as many clichés as I want!

Help! What animals would be good for Violet and Hermione? I already have an idea for the others...

There was a lot of conflicting emotions on which side of the war Hermione and Neville would support so I just decided with what fit in best with my story: Hermione = Dark, Neville = Neutral. To those of you who wanted something else, sorry and I hope you continue to read this fanfic, Hermione is going to be dark but she won't suddenly be mad like Bellatrix and Neville will probably be conflicted because of his parents and friends so he will choose to stay out of the war.

REVIEW REVIEW REVIEW REVIEW REVIEW REVIEW REVIEW REVIEW!

Love

SimplyEvans x

Chapter Fourteen: A Sirius Talk

Violet's POV...

"Ready?" I asked looking at Hermione and Eliza standing next to me in the darkening dorm room, the other girls had been slipped a sleeping potion so as to not wake up during the night. Eliza and Hermione nodded silently and I handed them each a vial containing the animagus potion.

Hermione sniffed at the potion delicately before scrunching up her nose in disgust "Gross! That smells absolutely vile!" She whispered.

"Best not to smell it before you drink it" Eliza suggested not-so-helpfully late while pinching her nose to stop from smelling it.

"Thank you captain obvious" Hermione said in a sarcastic tone, I really do think that we've had a bit impact on her personality...

"Guys can we just get this over with, the boys have probably already taken the potion and found their animal!" Okay so maybe that was a bit of an exaggeration but the boys would be ahead of us by now meaning that they would wake up before us, my speech did the trick though because both Hermione and Eliza sat down in their beds and got ready to down their bottles.

"One, two, three!" We all said together and downed the potion, there was the sounds of choking in the room as we all struggled to keep ourselves from throwing the potion back up, it was revolting! I could feel the chunks of the potion sliding down my throat bit by bit as I fell back on my bed into unconsciousness.

I felt myself fall backwards into my mind, it was a bit like falling off of a cliff but I didn't scream, I willed my body to relax and suddenly I had stilled. I slowly opened my eyes to look around and saw nothing but white, literally nothing but white, how boring.

Then I realised – how am I supposed to find my animal in a big space of NOTHING! ...This was going to take a while.

I started walking forwards, got to start somewhere after all. I kept on looking around me as I walked just in case I saw my animal but nothing changed, I might as well have been standing still with the

amount of progress I was making so I decided I would sit down and let my animal come to me instead of wandering around in nothingness.

The thing that surprised me about my plan was that it actually worked! Yes my laziness did pay off after a surprisingly short stretch of time as well.

A small white thing moving in the edge of my vision distracted me from my meditation on the floor and my head snapped up to see that it was a slightly smaller than average wolf staring at me with big icy blue eyes. Excitement surged through me and I stood up slowly so as to not scare it away.

The wolf growled softly in a non-threatening sort of way before bounding away from me "No, wait! Come back" I yelled desperately after and began running so as to not lose it, it would take a while to find the a small white wolf in a white space of nothing and I had already done it once, I had no desire to try to find it a second time.

As I ran after the wolf I couldn't help but notice that the space around me was changing, there were now trees and a forest floor (which just made it harder for me to not trip up). Eventually the wolf stopped and settled by the base of a tree in a small clearing, thank god for that because I was about to pass out from running so much!

I sat down on a tree stump and observed the animal for however long it took for the potions effects to wear off, after all I would have to transform into this animal, and how would I do that if I had no idea how a wolf acted?

Finally, after what felt like hours of sitting and having a staring contest with the wolf I felt a tingling sensation and felt my self being pulled back into the real world – thank Merlin! I wasn't sure how much longer I could stand it with out going crazy.

OooOooO

Anyone's POV...

Violet looked around to see Eliza and Hermione just waking up. "Thank God that's over" She said and the others nodded their agreement.

"So what was your animal?" Hermione asked excitedly and Violet had to force herself to not groan in frustration, they had practically been awake the whole night and there Hermione was, jumping up and down on her bed in excitement. How Violet loathed morning people.

"Mine was a small white wolf, I was a bit disappointed that I wouldn't be able to fly but I kind of like the idea of a wolf now that I think about it more" Violet said whilst rubbing sleep out of her eyes.

"That's so cool! But I was hoping I wouldn't be the only one with a flying animal" Hermione gushed excitedly, Eliza looked confused and then dubious.

"Wait a minute – you have an animal that can fly? No offence Hermione, you're okay on a broom but you have to be the most nervous flyer I've ever met!" Eliza exclaimed Hermione nodded along unfazed.

"None taken, I know but it's an owl and their supposed to be wise, I'm a brown medium sized owl" She said happily.

"Cool that means you'll have to learn to fly with wings! Eliza what's your animal?" Violet asked and both girls turned their attention to Eliza.

"Well, you know in the bank it said under talents that I was a natural animagus?" Violet nodded and Hermione looked confused so they told her about going to the bank, of course they only mentioned the animagus gift.

"Well, I don't just have one animal, apparently I will be able to change between two forms" She said and Hermione shot her an envious look.

"Wow, I wish I was gifted, that sounds so cool" She sighed wistfully.

"So what animals can you change into?" Violet probed her twin impatiently, eager to find out the forms, they are said to reflect your personality some how.

"My forms were a dark blue butterfly and a red fox" Eliza said excitedly.

"That's so cool, I bet Draco is some kind of bird as well, Blaise and me will be the only ones out of all of us who can't fly" Violet said looking envious as they got up and began to get changed.

"By the way, Violet, I talked to father and he said that we'll be able to get you home for Christmas no matter what" Eliza said, forgetting Hermione was in the room, Hermione looked curious and cocked her head to one side.

"Violet, where have you been staying anyway, the press have been going wild saying that you were kidnapped" Hermione asked. Eliza looked at Violet uneasily.

Great, what am I going to say now? And you say I mess up a lot Violet said sarcastically.

Sorry, it just slipped out, just tell her the truth and leave out the part about father being the Dark Lord, she'll have time to decide what side she's on later. Luckily this silent exchange went unnoticed by Hermione.

"Me and Eliza grew up together as sisters" Violet said and Hermione looked a little less confused.

"That explains things a bit then, I always wondered how you guys seemed to know each other so well after only a short period of time, and I assume you have also known Draco and Blaise for a while?" They both nodded, feeling relieved that she wasn't pressing for too much information.

"Wait, Eliza I thought you were a muggle born" Hermione asked and Eliza looked astounded.

"What would make you think that?" She asked surprised.

"Oh well, your family name isn't in any of the books on purebloods" Hermione said and Violet nodded in understanding, it figured that when Hermione was interested in any subject at all that she would look it up in the library.

"Riddle is a much respected name among some of the purebloods but I am actually a half blood, I am related to many families it just so happens that our original family name was lost somewhere down the line." She explained as they made their way down the stairs and Violet was relieved that Hermione dropped the subject for the time being and didn't ask of their original name, if anyone knew Gaunt was related to Slytherin Hermione would.

"What was your animal?" Draco pounced on the girls as soon as they were downstairs.

"Mine was an owl, Violets was a white wolf and Eliza's was a butterfly and a fox" Hermione summarised in one breath and then went on to explain why Eliza had two animals, which was fine by Eliza who couldn't be bothered to explain again.

"So what are your forms?" Violet asked, talking loudly over Hermione who was still babbling away at an amazing pace.

"I'm a tiger" Blaise said happily.

"Oh yeah, I'm a black eagle" Draco said and Violet clapped happily.

"I told you guys! Didn't I say Draco would be a bird!" She shouted excitably and Blaise looked a little less excited, "Only me and Vi won't be able to fly, all of you will be flying ahead while me and Vi are stuck on the ground" he whined in a perfect imitation of a six year old Draco.

"Don't worry Blaise I'm sure we could carry you if we used our combined strength that is of course if you don't weigh too much..." Hermione said trying not to laugh.

"And I have my fox form as well, I think I will be using that one the most anyways" Eliza cut in after seeing that Hermione was no help at all.

"Okay... I guess that makes it a little better" Blaise said brightening a bit as the five walked into the great hall for lunch, they really had woken up late.

Dumbledore's eyes went immediately to the five first years that walked into the great hall; they had all missed breakfast and looked

as if they had just woken up... 'Their up to something' he thought suspiciously. Dumbledore was happy that the Longbottom boy was spending less time with the Slytherin's, he had managed to persuade him to join the Hufflepuffs instead but he still needed t a way to separate Potter and Riddle, the two were far too close for Dumbledore's liking.

Sirius watched Violet from the head table deep in thought. She was so different from Lily and James and yet exactly like them at the same time. The teachers were saying that she had inherited Lily's ability in her classes and was extremely bright but Sirius had a feeling that Violet was much smarter than both Lily and James combined. He had decided to forget the fact that she was a Slytherin and treat her like he would any other student until he could get to know her a bit better.

0oo0oo0

"Guys, I have a weird feeling that Black is going to try to talk to me today" Violet said looking up at the head table.

"Maybe you should just talk to him instead of running in the opposite direction every time he comes near you" Eliza suggested, Violet looked at her twin suspiciously, knowing that Eliza could see into the future.

"You know that he's going to talk to me don't you" Violet accused, Eliza smirked at her.

"Yep, and there's no avoiding it, I have seen several different situations and in every one of them you end up having to talk to Black so there's no running away this time" She said sternly, Violet scowled and began to sulk. Luckily Hermione had already been told that Eliza was a seer so there was no need to explain anything, Hermione had been sceptical about the idea of seeing into the future but there was too much evidence for even Hermione to refuse to believe Eliza.

"Fine, but if he tries to tell me what to do you can't blame me for breaking his arm" Violet said grumpily and Eliza glared at her.

"You know your not allowed to do that any more, you promised father you wouldn't get kicked out of Hogwarts" She said sternly.

"But-" Violet was cut off.

"No buts, do you want to give Dumbledore a reason to chuck you out of this school?" Eliza questioned.

"Fine I won't, you guys really need to learn how to have a little fun" Hermione was unsure as to whether the twins were joking about it or not and wisely decided to not mention the subject.

"No! Black's coming, hide me." Violet hissed and started too slid out of her seat only to be held back by Draco.

"Traitor, and I thought you were on my side" She whispered grumpily as Black came to stand in front of her Violet forced herself to make eye contact.

"Is there something you wanted Professor?" She forced herself to sound polite but it ended up sounding fake anyway.

"Yes, I would like to talk to you in my office once you've finished lunch" He requested.

"She can go now, we were just finishing" Eliza chirped and ignored the death glare she was now receiving from Violet; she decided that it would be best to just smile innocently.

"Good, follow me then please" Black said and then turned on his heel and walked out of the great hall with Violet trailing unwillingly behind, his exit lacked the dramatics that Severus had but was okay in general.

0oo0oo0

Violet trudged unwillingly behind Sirius as he led her to his office. When they entered Violet looked around in disgust at the red and gold decorated room and sneered when she saw Lupin.

Sirius motioned for her to sit and she did so. Lupin cleared his throat to speak first, "Thank you for agreeing to meet with us" He started formally and Violet snorted under her breath.

"I didn't really have a choice now did I?" She asked sarcastically and Sirius winced slightly at her cold tone.

"Yes well, anyway, since we are to be having you for the holidays we both thought that it would be a good idea to get to know each other a bit more" Sirius said uncomfortably and he started to shift from foot to foot when he saw Violets eyes narrow, she stood up suddenly.

"Let me assure you both that I have no intention of staying with my Professors over the holidays, I will go back home with Eliza Riddle and if that is not possible I am always welcome in the Malfoy Manor" She hissed angrily and the temperature in the room dropped a few degrees before she got a hold of her magic and forced herself to calm down.

"I understand that you may be upset now but we will work through this together and the best way to do this would be to get to know each other a little better, to start off; my name is Remus and this is Sirius, please call us by our first names in private" Remus stated and Violet sat back down silently.

"So what exactly was it that you wanted to talk to me about?" Violet asked with one eyebrow raised.

"We just want to get to know you a little better and make sure that you know you are always welcome to come find us in our offices" Remus said kindly, Violet glanced at Sirius who had yet to say much, he had a far away look on his face and Violet wondered – not for the first time – about his mental health.

"We were great friends with James and Lily, I am sure that you would want to know more about your parents?" Sirius asked for the first time looking directly at Violet who shook her head fast.

"My parents are dead and long gone Professor. There is no use dwelling on the past. I can not miss what I never knew and I would like to keep it that way" She stated firmly deciding against calling them by their first names.

"Surely you would want to know something about your parents?" Remus asked in disbelief "I am sure that we would be able to pass on a few things that they once owned for a couple of memories"

Remus offered, unable to comprehend that Violet would want to know nothing about Lily and James.

"No. I already have a new family" Violet said while discreetly fingering her golden charm bracelet that she never once taken off since Eliza had given it to her for her eighth birthday. It was a delicately thin chain with little charms and gemstones on it for protection against minor hexes and jinxes. It had once belonged to Lily Potter and Eliza said she had gone to Godrics Hollow to find it, Violet had loved the charm the moment she saw it and refused to take it off. Even though Violet had a new family she still wanted to have something to remind her of the woman who had once loved her enough to sacrifice herself for her child.

"About that, we were wondering if you would tell us exactly where you have been staying these past years; you've made quite a stir in the Wizarding world." Remus said with undisguised curiosity.

"I thought I had made it quite clear that I would not be revealing any more about my family for their protection, no doubt the old coot would try and arrest them for 'kidnapping' me" Violet said darkly and Sirius shivered at her tone.

"May I go Professors? My next class will be starting soon" Violet asked already standing up, eager to leave the office as fast as possible.

"Yes, we'll see you for your last lesson" Sirius said and Violet grimaced at the reminder of Duelling class as their last lesson, she almost ran out of the door and it slammed behind her loudly.

0oo0oo0

Violets POV...

The door slammed loudly after my quick exit from the office. I felt my breathing come quick as I ran down the hallway, desperate to be anywhere but near the two people who were my legal guardians, why should I like them? Where were they when I was sent to the Dursley's? Guardians were supposed to put you first not go running after traitors for revenge only to get chucked in Azkaban. And Lupin was no better; he didn't even try to gain custody of me when I was younger.

Violet? Eliza's voice sounded in my head worriedly.

I'm not coming to Herbology, I said as I continued to run, blind to where I was going I'm fine, I'll be back for the last lesson I answered her unasked question.

I felt her presence in my head fade and for once I was glad to be on my own, Eliza must have sensed that I needed to be alone or else she would have bugged me to find out what was wrong.

I heard footsteps coming closer and closer and quickly pushed my way through the nearest door, closely avoiding Snape who would have undoubtedly forced me to go to my next lesson. I quickly covered my body in shadows in case there was someone on the other side of the door. I was lucky that I did because on the other side of the door was Professor Quirrell.

My breathing hitched and I shivered, there was something about Quirrell. Something...

Wrong.

He whipped around when he heard the door opening and closing but seeing no one he returned his attention to a big dusty mirror that was in the centre of the room, my curiosity spiked as I wondered what was so interesting about a mirror. I cast a silencing charm on myself so that he wouldn't hear my footsteps.

I stepped up so that I was behind him and took a proper look at the mirror. There was old writing – some kind of code. I ran through a few different techniques before I almost smacked myself round the head: it was written backwards. Erised stra ehru oyt ube cafru oyt on wohsi.

"I show not your face but your hearts desire" I muttered under my breath. I had heard about this before, it was classed as a dark artifact because of its ability to make you go mad. The mirror of Erised, or the mirror of Desire.

I was overwhelmed by a sudden urge to look into the mirror out of curiosity, what would I see? Would I even see anything? I stopped myself before I could look though as my fathers voice came drifting

back to me after I had once asked him about it "The mirror has driven people to madness, no good can come from it. It is always best to live in the present"

"The Philosophers stone" I jumped when Quirrell spoke suddenly, it seemed that he was talking to himself. My brow furrowed as I realized that he didn't have a stutter.

"But how do I get it? To live forever: an achievement greater than he-who-must-not-be-named." He whispered to himself. My anger flared at that. Father already had immortality (In theory) though he wouldn't tell me or Eliza exactly what he did, some kind of dark ritual I'm guessing.

I decided to leave at that point, Quirrell was obviously crazy. But I would look into the Philosophers stone; maybe it was hidden in the school after Voldemort's failed attempt to get it from Gringotts, he hadn't been too happy about the fact that the stone was gone from the vault, after all, it had taken a lot of planning to break into the bank run by goblins.

Eliza, I need to tell you something.

What is it? She asked concern lacing her tone.

We both know there's something wrong with Quirrell, I just saw him now. He was talking to himself about the Philosophers stone. Apparently he's some mad guy desperate to become immortal so that he will be, and I quote: 'Greater than he-who-must-not-be-named'

How do you know this?

I walked in on him in front of the mirror of Erised, did you know it's being kept in the castle. What was Dumbledore thinking, it's a dark artefact and he's just left it in a random room that any student could come across quite easily! I raged angrily, sometimes the old coot was just plain stupid.

I say that we just keep a closer eye on Quirrell for the moment and see what happens. Eliza said logically and I nodded before realising that she couldn't see me.

Our next lesson is starting in five minutes, you coming?

I quickly checked my watch that was altered to run on magic instead of batteries damn, why didn't you tell me? I said while running off to the other end of the castle before slowing to a walk, resigned to the fact that I would be late no matter what, Eliza's laughter echoed in my head.

TBC...

Done! This is kinda short... I think... but whatever (:

What's wrong with Quirrell and what are the twins gonna do about it? The only way to find out is to review this chapter to make me update faster!

How do you think I did the 'talk' with Sirius, really Remus did more of the talking but I think he would because he's better for the more serious conversations *glares at anyone who thinks about the Sirius serious pun* Remus and Sirius are NOT going to be a slash, they just live together as friends.

You finally found out what their animagus forms are! It took me ages to think of them so don't flame me for it!

Remember to REVIEW!

Love

SimplyEvans x

Chapter Fifteen: Left Behind

Anyone's POV...

The Christmas holidays were coming around fast and everyone was excited for the holidays. Draco and Blaise were to visit the twins for Christmas and Hermione was going to France with her parents, Neville was to stay with his strict grandmother and so he wouldn't be able to see any of his friends... not that he would be allowed to go to the Dark orders headquarters.

Four Slytherin's and one Gryffindor sat in the great hall relaxing and enjoying the fact that there were no more lessons till after the holidays.

"Miss Potter, the Headmaster wishes to see you in his office, now." Snape said in his ever gloomy voice. Violet sighed and got up.

"See you later guys, I wonder what the old coot wants now" she said frustrated. Neville looked away awkwardly, still not used to his friends constantly insulting the man he had been brought up to believe was never wrong. Eliza thought it was rather sick that the light made their children believe what Dumbledore said was practically law. Hermione was fine because she grew up with muggles.

Violet stood in front of the gargoyle which led to Dumbledore's office only now realising that she didn't know the password. "Ummm... Smarties, chocolate frogs, blood pops, candy canes" none of them worked "Open up you stupid piece of stone!" She shouted losing her patience; she had better things to do than recite candy to a bloody gargoyle. He did this on purpose, how the hell am I supposed to know the bloody password! She grumbled in her head kicking the statue... not the best idea considering it's made out of stone.

"Damn that hurt!" She hissed while hopping on her good foot. Eliza's laughter sounded through her head Patience sister, I have no idea how you got into Slytherin with a temper like that. Eliza mocked.

Me? You're practically deadly when you lose your temper! The gargoyle sprung open suddenly and Professor Dumbledore was standing there looking amused immediately ending the conversation.

"I am sorry Miss Potter, I had forgotten to give Severus the password to tell you" He apologised. "Yeah, you 'forgot'" Violet mumbled sarcastically under her breath.

"What was that my dear?" Violet bristled at the name but said nothing more as he led her up the spiralling staircase.

When they were both sat down Dumbledore got straight to the point by saying: "I had noticed that you have not signed up to stay at Hogwarts over the holidays, care to tell me why?"

"Not particularly but I suppose I have no choice?" Violet said wryly "I have been invited to stay at the Malfoy Manor." Violet stated watching carefully as the twinkle in Dumbledore's eyes hardened some what.

"I see, and have you asked your guardians, Last I checked Sirius was quite excited about spending some time to get to know you a little better" Lies. Eliza hissed dangerously in Violets mind, Last I checked Black still wouldn't even look at you with out flinching!

"Black is not my guardian!" Violet stated furiously, eyes flashing black for the smallest amount of time Dumbledore thought he might have imagined it; he looked at her seriously over the tops of his half-moon spectacles.

"Professor Black" Violet ignored his correction.

"I'll take that as a no, it would be too late to ask for permission which means that you will with out a doubt be staying at Hogwarts for the holidays." He said smugly He just made that up! Violet raged, she and Eliza had both read the Hogwarts charter at least two times each and there was no such mention of any such rule.

Don't worry, Father always has a back up plan remember? This soothed Violets worries a bit and she soon had her Slytherin mask back in place as she stood up, pretending to play along with Dumbledore and stay at Hogwarts.

"Okay, I guess I'll have to go and tell Draco then" She said and Dumbledore looked surprised that she had caved so early but allowed her to leave peacefully. As soon as the door had closed

Violets eyes turned black showing her fury as she stomped down the stairs.

"He will fall and when he does I will be there watching! Bloody bastard thinks he can order me around!" She hissed out in Parseltongue, a habit both she and Eliza had picked up from Voldemort over the years.

Violet bashed into someone and got quickly pulled to the side into an abandoned classroom "Violet you're hissing!" Blaise warned "Calm down, what if someone else had seen you? They would have thought you were possessed by the Dark Lord! You have to be more careful" He scolded and Violet shook her head as if shaking away her anger and her eyes slowly turned back to their normal emerald green.

"Right, sorry about that" She said sheepishly "It's just that Dumbledore knows how to get under my skin, it's infuriating! I'm so practiced at keeping my mask on that its second nature and it just slips away when ever I'm around him!" She ranted and allowed Blaise to guide her to the entrance hall where Eliza, Draco and Hermione were sitting on the steps.

"Hey Vi, what happened in Dumbledore's office?" Eliza asked pretending for Hermione's sake that she didn't already know everything that had happened.

"I have to stay here for the holidays because my 'proper' guardian didn't say I could stay with Draco" Everyone had on sympathetic faces as Violet sat down next to Draco on the steps.

"That's too bad, I'm starting to not trust the headmaster, and his decisions just don't seem to be right..." Hermione trailed off looking thoughtful for a moment before shaking her head as if she were shaking the unanswered questions from her brain. The other four traded hopeful looks; they were beginning to really like Hermione and found it hard to keep secrets from her.

"Anyway, I wanted to give you all my presents before I left" Hermione said shyly taking four packages out of her trunk. "I didn't really know what to get you and I thought it might be practical" She said and the others opened it at the same time.

The present turned out to be a wand holster each that attached on the inside of your wand arm. "It turns invisible once your wand is in it, your wand also can't be summoned when inside it" Hermione said when Blaise looked surprised that it had turned invisible.

"Wow Hermione that must have cost a fortune!" Violet said while testing hers out, they quickly thanked her and brought out their own gifts for Hermione.

Hermione received a set of quills and different coloured inks from Blaise, a purple cloak with gold clasps from Draco which she loved immediately, a gold charm bracelet from Eliza and Violet got her a few charms for the bracelet which had on it minor protection spells not unlike Violets bracelet. At the end of handing out presents Hermione couldn't stop thanking them.

"Hermione, don't worry about it" Violet said after Hermione's fifth thank you, Hermione blushed. The other three had run ahead and were now engaged in a furious snowball fight between them and a few of the Hufflepuffs that Neville hung around with.

"I know it's just... I've never had friends before." She admitted while looking down at the ground. "It's nice to know that someone likes me for me, you probably wouldn't understand" Hermione said blushing.

Violet put a hand on Hermione's shoulder suddenly, making her look up "Believe me, I understand better than anyone" She said so seriously that Hermione believed her. She looked at Violet with an unasked question in her eyes.

"I used to live with my relatives before I met Eliza... they didn't like me, that's an understatement" Violet snorted with a bitter laugh watching the others up ahead of them. "They hated me. Do you want to know one of the reasons I hate Dumbledore so much?" Violet asked glancing at Hermione who nodded while watching her friend with wide eyes, realising that this wasn't something Violet told many people.

"He's my magical guardian you know, on the night that my parents died and Professor Black was arrested he was the one who was to decide where I would be sent. He decided that I would be best off with my magic hating Aunt and Uncle who were muggles" She said the last word in disgust. "His responsibility was to make sure I was in

a safe stable household, he left me on the doorstep in the middle of the night on Halloween with a letter of all things explaining what had happened to my parents. My relatives blamed me for everything, they made me live in a cupboard under the stairs and used me as their slave. They were... abusive" Violet said the last word and Hermione gasped.

"Didn't he check up on you?" Hermione asked in horror at what she had just been told.

"No not once. He didn't even look into their lives to see if they would be suitable guardians which they most certainly were not. The day I met Eliza my uncle... he tried to kill me because I had a massive magical outburst triggered from the abuse, I apparated myself to Riddle Manor somehow. They healed me and took me into their family" Violet stopped talking and they walked in silence for a while.

Violet held up her wrist, a beautiful charm bracelet dangling from her wrist, "There is another reason I don't take this off" She said seriously and Hermione looked confused, Violet unclasped the bracelet and took it off, once it was off the smooth skin on her wrist changed and Hermione gasped and put one hand over her mouth in silent horror. Carved on the inside of Violet's wrist was one word. Freak

"The bracelet has an undetectable glamour charm on it and as long as I wear it no one will ever know that scar is there. It happened so long ago that by the time mother and father took me in there was no way to get rid of it" Violet explained.

"This is why we hate muggles so much Hermione; they do nothing for our kind. Over half the Muggleborns in the Wizarding world were abused by their parents because the muggles were afraid of something they couldn't understand. Our world would be better off with out them." Violet said with conviction and Hermione nodded, finally understanding, her eyes gleaming with unshed tears. Violet slid her bracelet back on and the ugly words disappeared.

"Thank you" She said quietly.

"For what?" Violet asked confused.

Hermione smiled slightly "For trusting me, I promise I won't ever tell anyone what you told me. I have a lot to think about this Christmas starting with Dumbledore..." She said and Violet stopped walking.

"This is where I have to stop, have a great Christmas." Violet said and she hugged Hermione tightly before she had to leave and watched as she ran to catch up with the others. Violet sighed and trudged back up to the castle feeling as though a weight had been lifted off of her shoulders.

OooOooO

Violet's POV...

I walked back to the castle slowly, enjoying the time alone, well almost alone. Saoirse was still with me. She was getting increasingly bigger as well, it was still a wonder that the teachers hadn't found out about our familiars but then again they did spend a lot of time hiding in the shadows...

When I reached the castle it was to my disdain to find out that the Weasley's were all staying at Hogwarts as well. I would also be one of the only Slytherin's staying at Hogwarts so it would be rather lonely until they could find a way to get me out of here, yes we did still have a plan. Like Voldemort would leave one of his Heirs alone in Dumbledore's reach for the entire Christmas holidays.

"Oi Potter! Staying for the holidays? I guess it makes sense that not even your relatives want you!" Ron Weasley's annoying voice interrupted my thoughts and I turned around warily to find him alone, it seemed his goons had gone home as well.

"No Weasley, if you paid any attention to the world around you then you would know that my relatives were found dead in their home years ago" I drawled in a bored tone, honestly didn't this kid know anything? ...Never mind about answering that. I saw two other Weasley's coming up behind Ron and mentally groaned, what did I do to deserve this?

"Hey Ronnie, not bothering some poor defenceless first year are you?" One of the twins asked.

"Because it wouldn't be the first time" The other added.

"And we would hate for mum to have to send you another howler" The first one said.

"...Because two in one week might just break our record" They finished off together, if me and Eliza hadn't gone through a faze of speaking like that then I would have been completely lost.

Ron went red at the mention of the howler and I smiled in memory of that, one of the teachers had written to Mrs Weasley about Ron's behaviour to Hermione and he had received just about the loudest howler I had ever heard, boy did that woman had a set of lungs! Ron stuttered a bit in response and I smirked evilly.

"What's the matter Ronald? Nothing to say, that would be a first" I said lazily enjoying the way his ears turned bright red in embarrassment.

"I'll get you one day Potter" He spat angrily for lack of a better insult.

"I'm practically quaking in my boots" I taunted and he stormed off. Meanwhile the Weasley twin's eyes had gone wide at the name Potter.

"Could it be?" One asked still wide eyed.

"It can't be." The other replied.

"What?" I asked irritably.

"The famous Violet Potter!" they chorused together. I sighed.

"Gred and Forge at your service" They said together whilst bowing ridiculously low. Despite myself I found myself giggling at their antics.

"The girl who managed to become the enemy of all the Gryffindors in only one night!" Gred said dramatically and I rolled my eyes.

"It's not my fault the Lions see my sorting as a betrayal" I said haughtily... I had been spending too much time around Draco.

"True, but we don't care about that" Forge said quickly.

"And don't mind ickle Ronniekins, he's always been narrow minded" Gred said and I felt a bit of pity for them, imagine having to grow up with Ron, I shuddered.

"Sooo, where are your friends?" Gred asked.

"Yeah, they never let you out of their sight" Forge added before I could answer.

"And I don't think I've ever seen you without Riddle" I felt a pang at the mention of Eliza, only a few hours and I already felt weaker, it must have been the bond, it stretches out with your magic the further away you are from your magical twin. My curiosity got the better of me as I looked at the twins who seemed to have a similar bond.

"Do you two have the magical bond?" I asked suddenly ignoring their question in favour of my curiosity and the twin's stopped and stared at me.

"How can you tell?" One asked, I think it was Fred but you can never be sure when it comes to them.

"Do you?" I pressed without answering the question. They looked at each other uncomfortably and seemed to be communicating silently; I tapped my foot impatiently bringing their attention back to me.

"Yes we do. How did you know, not even mum knows how we finish each others sentences" I sighed again.

"It was rather obvious if you know what to look for"

"Yeah but how did you know about the bond, we don't even know why we have it" George asked looking at me strangely.

"I read a book on it, if twins have the gift of magic and are very close to each other then they may share a bond where their magic fuses together creating a telepathic link in their minds. This can only happen if the twin's magical core is around the same size and if they have the same type of magical signature that is why the bond is so rarely formed" I recited and the twins eyes gleamed excitedly.

"Do you have the book with you?" They asked as one. I nodded and summoned the book a moment later the book zoomed out of an open window and into my hands. I blinked at the twins identical looks of shock.

"What?"

"That's a fourth year spell and you did it silently!" They exclaimed and I smirked in a very Slytherin like fashion that could make Weasley almost piss his pants (usually because something bad happens to him)

"What can I say? I'm advanced" I smirked before handing it over to them.

"And by the way, the talking together thing is a dead give away if your enemy knows about bonds" I added before walking away leaving the gaping Weasley twins to read the book.

I left to go and wonder around the grounds of Hogwarts a bit, there was no point in exploring the castle when I could see every room in the entire castle with my shadowing ability. I felt intrigued by the forbidden forest; there was a sort of energy that I could feel that pulsed with darkness... there was a reason that forest was forbidden but it's not like that's ever stopped me before.

I looked around once to make sure no one was watching and then slipped into the shadows provided in the forest, the ground was slightly damp and the trees were close together, sometimes the branches scraped across my face but I made no attempt to stop it. It was almost as if I was being pulled by some invisible force.

After about forty minutes of walking through the forest I came to a clearing, there were still trees covering the light from the sun that reached through branches but there was a bit space. All around me were strange creatures that looked a bit like horses, they were almost like skeletons, some would be repulsed by them but I could see a sort of beauty in them... an other worldly beauty in their leathery wings.

One came forward and pushed its nose into my hand, I giggled "I'm sorry but I didn't bring any food with me" It seemed to understand but allowed me to keep petting it, a few others came forwards and it

was only then that I realised that the pull I felt was coming from them, they must be some sort of dark creature! I thought excitedly, the book on shadows had mentioned that most dark creatures would connect with me and even follow my commands because they would be able to sense the darkness within me.

I knew hours had passed because I could see the sky going into a grey colour so I reluctantly began to make my way back. I was over half way back by the time I realised that I was being followed. I whipped around, my wand slipping smoothly into my hand from the holster on the inside of my arm. I relaxed slightly when I realised that it was only one of the creatures from the clearing – I would have to look up what they actually were...

"Shoo, go back to the others, I'll come back another day" I said shooing the creature with my hands but it only snorted indignantly and took a few steps forward. I soon realised that the damn creature was as stubborn as a hippogriff and would be following me back to the castle no matter what and gave up, resigned to the fate of being called up to Dumbledore's office to answer why I had a creature from the forbidden forest following me around like a lost puppy.

Surprisingly it was Snape who I ran into first. "Potter, where have you been, Black and Lupin having been looking around the entire castle for you all day" He snarled obviously in a bad mood but that's nothing new is it?

"If they had just looked outside then they would have found me easily enough" I huffed, honestly – I didn't need a bloody babysitter! The creature from the forbidden forest then decided to make itself known. At the sight of a dark creature Snape's reaction was similar to most, he drew his wand immediately.

"I thought I told you to stay outside" I complained to the creature which just puffed happily as though a highly trained wizard was not pointing his wand at it.

When I spoke to it Snape's shock was rather obvious and he almost dropped his wand, really he needs better training on how to handle shock.

"Potter... you can see this?" He asked, I thought it was a rather stupid question considering it was standing right in front of me; really how dumb did he think I was?

"Well, it's standing right there Professor" I said in a really slow voice as though I thought he was retarded.

"This is a thestral" He said as if that explained something.

"Is that supposed to mean something cuz it's Greek" I said still not getting his point. He sighed but at the same time seemed happy to have found something that I didn't know, lately he had taken a liking to firing random potions questions at me ranging from first to seventh year material, and it was to his great displeasure that I had been able to answer every question flawlessly. On the plus side Slytherin gained at least 30 house points every time I had a potions lesson.

Snape sighed impatiently "Thestrals can only be seen by someone whose seen death" He stated going into lecture mode "They are considered dark and dangerous creatures and can be highly unpredictable, what I would like to know is why you can see them" He asked and I scowled, like that was his business, it could be a highly personal question to ask someone and it's not exactly like I was about to admit that I had killed my Uncle.

"What I would like to know Professor is why you can see them" I said turning it around on him.

"That is none of your business" He said shortly and I mentally did a victory dance, I smirked at him in a superior fashion.

"So what makes you think that it is your business to know why I can see them?" I asked smirking as he realised that I had tricked him in a very Slytherin like way, Snape scowled.

"10 points from..." He trailed off unable to take points off his own house. "Detention Potter, 8 o'clock on Thursday for your lack of respect" However he had no problem with giving me detentions, I rolled my eyes figures he'd give me detention for the day after Christmas. But I'd probably be out of here by then anyway so it didn't matter.

"Can't wait! See ya then" I shouted happily over my shoulder as I skipped off and just to irk him even more before I disappeared round the corner I turned around and winked at him... did he just shiver? Who knew it would be so easy to unbalance Snape... and so fun.

I skipped down the corridor whistling happily, the thestral had finally gone back to the forest so thankfully when I ran into someone else I would not have to explain why I could see a creature only seen by those who had seen death... that might raise a few unwanted questions.

"I can't find her anywhere" Said Lupin to Black; neither was facing me so they didn't see as I snuck up right behind them.

"Oh Merlin, only one day of being a guardian and I've already lost her!" Black said running a hand through his dishevelled hair, I guess they were talking about me.

"Yo Professor" I said happily enjoying the way they both visibly jumped in surprise and whipped around with their wands drawn, I wasn't a sadist... yet... but it was still fun scaring the shit out of people. They both looked relieved to see me and I stepped out of the way quickly before Black could even think of hugging me.

"Where the hell were you" Remus asked relief still evident on his face. I raised one eyebrow at him.

"Out" I stated unhelpfully.

"We had a whole day planned out so we could get to know each other and then we were going to hang out with the Weasley's for a bit, you know Ron Weasley" Sirius said.

"Such a shame I missed out on that" I said in a voice that clearly showed that I was all too happy to have missed it.

"Anyway, come along, dinner is going to be served any moment now" Remus said as they started walking towards the great hall, Sirius' eyes lit up at that.

"Food!" He shouted happily and started dragging me along with him and I was too bemused to resist, was he always like this? One look

at Lupin's expression and I assumed that he was rather used to this kind of behaviour.

0oo0oo0

Anyone's POV...

It was Christmas Eve and Violet was feeling weak, tired and magically exhausted. "Stupid Dumbledore, separating me and Eliza" Violet muttered to herself as she got dressed to face another day of mental torture. She didn't think she would be able to handle another of Black and Lupin's attempts to get to know her a little better.

Violet stumbled down the stairs from the Slytherin girls dormitories and out of the portrait hole, as usual Black and Lupin were waiting to make sure she didn't avoid them by going to the kitchens instead of the great hall for breakfast.

"Violet are you okay? You look like you're a bit ill" Remus said with concern evident in his voice, he lifted a hand as if to touch her forehead but let it drop at the last moment remembering how she loathed physical contact. Violet hadn't actually voiced this but it was easy enough to tell after spending a few days with her.

"Yes I'm fine, can we go now please?" They nodded and lead the way, Violet trailing a few paces behind them occasionally stopping for a second to lean against a wall when she thought they weren't looking.

Despite how she was feeling Violet knew it would be today, it was different today, the other days she would hear Eliza distantly through the bond 'one more day' or 'we need to work on breaking down the ward' but today was different, all Violet could feel was a faint sense of excitement coming through from Eliza's side of the bond, it had to be today!

Even though there were only a few people in the great hall since it was still the holidays Violet felt as though the noise level was unbearable. She rested a hand casually on a nearby table, steadying herself before moving to sit down with Black and Lupin.

Sirius loaded up both his and Violets plates and dug into his breakfast immediately, Violet however just tapped her foot

impatiently waiting for the mail to come, every few seconds she would glance up at the ceiling to see if any owls would come swooping in, Remus looked at her in concern.

"Violet, you might feel better if you eat something" Remus tried but was ignored as the mail come swooping in. Violets face lit up and she searched the swarm of owls looking for a distinct black and gold eagle. Mere seconds' later one came and landed in Violets untouched cereal and she clapped in delight.

Both Remus and Sirius watched as Violet's eyes lit up with barely concealed glee. The letter said:

Sorry it took so long, we had to break down the portkey wards, they will only be down for two minutes so do this quickly, inside is a ring it will take you straight to Riddle Manor to activate it the password (in Parseltoung) is:

Nagini

Violet grinned suddenly and picked up the ring that had dropped to the floor and placed it on one of her fingers.

"See you in the new year" Violet smirked before quietly hissing "Nagini" So that no one heard. Before she disappeared Violet saw Lupin and Black reaching for their wands, eyes widened in realisation and then Dumbledore looking angry, eyes crackling with fury and power.

And then she was gone.

TBC...

... Kind of a crappy cliff-hanger I know. But I hoped you enjoyed that chapter, remember to REVIEW!

Violet finally told Hermione a bit about her past, they are starting to trust her more and tell her secrets, I'm not sure when they will tell her everything but the seeds of doubt about Dumbledore have been planted.

Snape is going to start being suspicious about Violet and will be trying to find something about her past, not that he'll find much anyway...

Weasley twins have been introduced! I hope I did that part okay because you'd be surprised at how hard it is to make them finish each others sentences. REVIEW!

Love

SimplyEvans x

Chapter Sixteen: A Very Merry Christmas

Anyone's POV...

As soon as the world came back onto focus Violet was crushed into a hug from Eliza, who did not seem to have done much better than her with the long distance bond.

Please, lets never separate again; I don't think I could stand it! Violet begged in her mind as she sobbed on Eliza's shoulder, everyone else had left the room to give them privacy as they reunited and their magic bonded together once more.

Shhh, I know. This won't happen again, we'll sort something out Eliza said trying to reassure both herself and Violet, their bodies started to glow a pale blue as their magic made up for the long absence from each other's presence.

Both Eliza and Violet spent half an hour before they properly felt back their full strength and decided to re-join everyone one else.

"So what's been happening around here?" Violet asked as she and Eliza sat down on a bean bag chair, Draco and Blaise had joined them not long after Violet had been portkeyed to Riddle Manor.

"Not much, you'd be surprised at how boring it is around here without you, Barty was really worried when you hadn't come back with me, and father told him that you had been held up by some trouble with the trolls... yeah, that didn't really help but he'll be fine now" Eliza smiled and Draco and Blaise looked at them both enviously.

"It's not fair that you get to be involved with Death-Eater stuff, me and Blaise have to wait till we're sixteen to even be considered to be marked" Draco complained and Violet shook her head venomously.

"There is no way that you're gonna be marked, you two will be of higher status because one your both extremely powerful already and two, your friends with the Dark Heirs" Violet stated proudly and Blaise rolled his eyes at her.

"Anyway... Violet, Nagini said that father wanted to see us both in the meeting room in half an hour and to wear our disguises" Eliza said just remembering now.

"No problem" Violet said happily and she morphed her appearance to look like Jamie Evans.

"Can you help me with the glamour charms?" Eliza asked, as much as she hated asking for help the spells needed to be good so that there was no chance of them randomly wearing off in front of the death eaters... that would be bad.

0oo0oo0

The twins walked at a brisk pace to the meeting room, both were wearing black robes and had their hoods drawn up so that no one would be able to see their faces but there was no need as they saw no one on their way.

They entered the meeting room and stopped at the throne that Voldemort sat on and waited expectantly for him to speak. He stood up slowly and glided down the steps before he stood right in front of them, any death eater would have probably passed out from fear by now but the twin's faces remained impassive.

Voldemort lifted his hand and lowered both of their hoods to show their faces. Then he did something that would have shocked a death eater, he smiled largely "Good to see you back home Violet" He said fondly.

She grinned at him "I would have been back a lot sooner if it wasn't for the old coot, I can see why you haven't been able to kill him yet" Again, if this was a normal death eater they would have been Crucioed into insanity.

"Brat" He said fondly before quickly going into – as the twins called it – Dark Lord Mode. He looked at them both seriously, "Are you sure about this?" they both nodded a confirmation, Voldemort took out two masks and gave it to them, they both put it on immediately. The masks were both silver with dark green swirls around the edges, framing their faces perfectly. Unlike the normal white masks death eaters wore it only covered the top half their face.

"Welcome to the Dark Order" Voldemort smirked and held out one more thing for both of them; it was a necklace each of the dark mark.

"Because I won't be marking you these necklaces will burn when I summon you, if it does burn come straight to the meeting room they also are a portkey to the manor activated only when you say a password or are gravely injured, it is mandatory to wear these at all times, only people who have the dark mark will be able to see these but I would advise you to wear these under your robes while at Hogwarts, also the masks are to be worn at all times when in your disguises, only a select few death eaters have seen your faces and I would like to keep it that way, the masks can not be summoned or taken off by anyone but you" They both nodded.

"Another thing that will be happening, I want you to take lessons with Bellatrix." Violet and Eliza both objected straight away but fell silent when Voldemort raised his hand to silence them.

"She is one of the best death eaters I have and will be teaching you the different methods of torture" He said with finality and they both nodded in defeat.

"Good, now that's settled, I have a death eater meeting in five minutes and I would like you to stay through out it. While in the meeting you are not to bow down to me like the others, you will both stand to the left of my throne and do not interrupt me while I am talking" He said firmly.

"Yes Sir" Violet and Eliza said together and took their places to the left of Voldemort's throne while they waited for the death eaters to slowly trickle in. On the outside their faces showed no emotion but on the inside they were both jumping up and down in excitement; ever since they were little they had begged to be included in on the meetings and this was the first time they were going to be allowed to stay.

As each of the death eaters came in they looked on curiously at the twins who for once had their hoods down and were now wearing the new masks.

"My Lord" Severus Snape bowed lowly before going to stand in the one empty spot in the circle of death eaters; he was the last to arrive.

"Severusss, any news on the order?" Voldemort hissed, both knew that it was an intimidation technique.

"No my Lord, but Dumbledore and the order are waiting for you to attack on New Years Eve from the false trail." He stated and Voldemort smiled coldly and nodded.

"What about Potter?" He asked and Violet stiffened, now extremely interested in what her professor had to say about her, after all she hadn't exactly made his life easy the past few months...

"She is an average student in her studies and is as arrogant and pig-headed as her father" Snape said his voice cold and emotionless, Eliza had to choke back a snort at the obvious lie, Snape's view point was biased and made inaccurate by his hate of James Potter.

"Really, I had a rather different opinion from one of my other sources inside the castle" Voldemort said, his voice taking on a dangerous edge and there were a few whispers around the circle at this, no one had know that the Dark Lord had another source inside the castle.

"But enough of that, I want you all to leave Potter alone, we have bigger targets to deal with than an eleven year old girl. I introduced you all to my Heirs a few months ago and today they will fully join our ranks." Voldemort gestured them forward and they both stepped up so they were almost in the middle of the circle. "They are above you and shall be treated that way, you will not refer to them by first names unless given permission to do so. They have the power to command you but you are to follow me first and foremost"

"They will accompany you on your raid tomorrow, if either comes back harmed there will be hell to pay, Lucius will be in command of tomorrows raid, dismissed." Voldemort said, all in all it was a very quick and easy meeting; most of the time it included at least one death eater getting crucioed.

"Bellatrix, stay behind" He hissed before she disappeared.

"My Lord, how may I help you?" She asked bowing low before looking up at him.

"Jamie, Elizabeth, come forward" He hissed and Violet and Eliza stepped forward so they were facing Bella.

"My Heirs are very experienced in lots of different forms of magic, Dark Arts, Neutral, and even some light magic's yet they lack experience. You will teach them the art of torture on a few prisoners we have in the dungeon" Voldemort said and swept out of the room before either party could protest.

Bellatrix sneered at them "'I think this could be a lot of fun, which one of you wants to go first?" she asked pointing her wand at them. Violet and Eliza's wands were out in a flash.

"It would be unwise to challenge the Dark Lords Heirs, firstly its two against one and secondly the Dark Lord would not hesitate to Crucio you if you harmed either one of us" Eliza stated, always the voice of reason. Bellatrix grumbled but put her wand away, she still thought that she could beat them easily but knew that what they said about Voldemort was true.

OooOooO

The torture lesson with Bellatrix went as well as any lesson involving dark arts and Bellatrix could go, meaning... not great. After a brief reminder from Lucius who they met before the start of the lesson Bellatrix seemed to realise that the Dark Lord would not take well to her attacking the twins in any way.

Violet woke up extra early the next morning, excited one because it was Christmas and two because she was going on her first raid that day, Draco had practically died of jealousy when they told him that but he agreed that he wasn't at the same level of magic as they were and therefore not ready to go on a proper raid.

Violet, not in the mood to spend ten minutes trying unsuccessfully to wake Eliza decided on sending a quick electric shock through the bond and was rewarded by a yelp and then a thump indicating that someone had fallen out of bed from Eliza's room.

What was that for? Eliza yelped.

I didn't feel like walking into your room to wake you up Eliza grumbled on after that while Violet just chuckled quietly to herself.

Hurry up and get ready, Draco and Blaise should be here in about ten minutes so that we can exchange presents like we always do. Violet reminded her.

Yes Mother. Violet chose to ignore that last remark.

Meanwhile Draco and Blaise arrived exactly on time and were left waiting in the hall way while the twins got ready. Violet came barrelling down the stairs at top speed and ran straight into Draco's arms. "Merry Christmas!" Violet said happily and she hugged Blaise next leaving behind a slightly red faced Draco Malfoy.

"Good to see you too, it's not the same at the manor without you" Blaise said hugging her back slightly, "Where's Eliza?" He asked switching topics.

"Oh, she's still upstairs getting ready, she'll be down in a few minutes" Violet said while bringing them to their usual room which was created for their use only.

"Did you get your gifts from Neville yet?" Violet asked as she sat down on a bean-bag chair, he had sent his gifts in owl order and Violet had gotten a book on Herbology... not the best gift but it did help her understand things a little better. Both she and Eliza were surprised at how many non-deadly plants, spells and potions they had missed out and were both working hard to fill that gap in their education.

"Yeah, it was, errr... interesting" Draco stuttered, he to had gotten a terrible gift from Neville, he had been given a book on how to identify different plants, everyone who knew Draco well knew that he absolutely loathed Herbology. Blaise wisely chose to stay silent and at that moment Eliza came skipping down the stairs with a pile of presents floating behind her.

"Present time!" Eliza squealed like a little five year old, jumping up and down in excitement while dumping a massive pile of presents in the middle of the room; everyone gathered around them and started handing them out.

From Blaise Violet got a book written by a famous elemental on how to control fire, which should help her immensely considering the first

and last time she had tried to use that power she had burnt down Filches office and the Weasley twins had been blamed getting a month of detention with Snape. Draco got Violet a book called 1001 barley legal curses which Violet could think of more than a few ways to use later and from Eliza Violet received a tiny golden snake charm for her bracelet that would allow her to see any people who are disillusioned or under invisibility cloaks and a quick-quotes-quill that would prove useful in lessons. Violet got Eliza a bracelet that had on similar charms to what Violet had.

"Who's that from?" Eliza asked pointing to the last present in the pile addressed to Violet.

Violet shrugged "I don't know, it was in the common room addressed to me so I took it with me."

"Open it then" Draco urged with curiosity shining in his eyes. Violet slowly opened the present and something silvery and smooth fell out along with a note, Blaise gasped in awe.

"Is that what I think it is?" He asked much to the confusion of the others.

"What, what is it?" Violet asked.

"I think... it's an invisibility cloak" He said.

"Their extremely rare, try it on Violet!" Draco said in excitement. Violet did so cautiously and her whole body disappeared from view, "Eliza does the charm work? Can you still see me?" Violet questioned eagerly, those charms had been expensive and it would be annoying to find out that they were fakes.

"Yes, I can see a faint out line of your body" She said happily and Violet pulled the cloak off again "Who would have sent it?" She asked and Draco thrust the note into her hands "This fell out when you opened it, read it out loud" He said.

She nodded and unfolded the piece of parchment "It says: You father left this in my possession before he died, it was time it was returned to you. Use it well." She said looking confused "It doesn't have a name at the bottom" Violet sat back and thought for a moment looking at the precise letters "Dumbledore!" She shouted

out suddenly and the others turned to look at her strangely "This is Dumbledore's writing" She explained.

"But why would he have had it before and not you?" Blaise asked Violet just shrugged and folded the cloak neatly, "We should have father look at this before using it, if Dumbledore had this before then who knows what he did to the cloak" Eliza nodded in understanding while Draco looked a bit disappointed that he would not have a chance to use it.

Soon after that Draco and Blaise had to leave to spend time with their families while Violet and Eliza went down to the dining room knowing that that was where their parents would be as it was still quiet early in the morning.

"Morning girls" Anna Riddle smiled as they walked into the room, Violet ran around and hugged her as she had not seen her earlier when she had arrived yesterday.

Anna pulled away and put her hands on her hips looking very stern "What was this I heard about trolls?" she asked her eyes narrowing dangerously and Violet chuckled nervously and looked to Eliza for help.

"Errrm, I'm not really sure what your talking about" Violet said while inching towards the door only to have it blocked by her father who looked amused.

"Well you see... Hermione was in trouble and we had to warn her-" Violet started only to be cut off by Anna.

"And you decided to act like foolish Gryffindors and run head first into danger? What were you thinking" She said loudly

"Well... when you put it that way... Neville was the one to go after Hermione in the first place and if it wasn't for us they would have both been killed so technically we did the right thing by saving them" Eliza came to Violets rescue.

Anna Riddles lips thinned reminding both girls of Minerva McGonagall "Eliza Anna Riddle, Violet Lily Riddle if you EVER do anything so stupid ever again I will personally send you both a

howler in the middle of the great hall!" She threatened sternly and they both flinched and nodded quickly.

"Good, now your father and I have a gift for both of you" She said, her mood quickly switching from stern to cheerful and Violet and Eliza both exchanged a bemused glance before sitting down at the table. Their parents never spoiled them and only got them one thing each for birthdays and Christmas which was why their presents were always more meaningful and useful.

Voldemort passed each of them a package which they opened at the same time: they both got books, but not just any books; Violets was called Black Magic: The secret to finding your inner Shadow and Eliza's was called: Black Magic: A guide to Necromancy. They both looked up with confusion evident in their faces.

"Black magic? Isn't that the same as Dark magic?" Violet asked.

"No it is not, Dark magic can be used by anyone with the power strong enough to control it but Black magic is pure darkness and there is only few powerful and gifted enough to be able to use it, Black magic is wild and dangerous and powerful enough to make a simple stunner kill. It is much the same with light magic; there is Light magic, used by anyone with happy memories and then there is White magic which is only able to be used by someone with enough magic and a pure heart. Black and White magic is almost unheard of these days but there was a time when it was taught in schools before the ministry banned it" Voldemort explained.

"And you think that we have the power to control Black Magic?" Eliza questioned doubtfully eyeing the book.

"Yes, it will be difficult at first but both of you are powerful, gifted and in control of your magic, I also know for a fact that Violet will be able to do it as the Shadow Element is branched off from Black magic, Eliza will probably be able to do it as well considering the bond between you two" He said confidently.

"But Necromancy? Father, you and I both know that I don't have that gift you tested both of us when we were younger" Eliza protested.

"Yes, but I sensed a connection with your magic and while we both know you do not have that gift your magic is very similar to a

necromancers and the book will help you learn Black magic easier" Voldemort reassured Eliza and she grinned suddenly; now that all of her questions were out of the way she couldn't wait to get her hands on the book and start reading it.

"Thanks! This is the coolest gift ever!" Violet shouted as she ran out of the room following Eliza up to their room to start reading. Anna laughed at that and called after them: "Don't forget the raid, 5pm in the meeting room, don't be late!"

OooOooO

Violets POV...

Me and Eliza made out way down to the meeting room where we would get ready for the raid, both of us already in our disguises, we were the last people to arrive and all the death eaters were going through spells that would cause destruction, Bellatrix looked especially crazy.

"Everyone quiet!" Lucius Malfoy stepped up onto the raised platform, "I have received orders from the Dark Lord and we are to be attacking Diagon Alley." There were cheers from the death eaters at that. "We will cause as much chaos as possible, we are ordered to injure but not kill, Dark Heirs," He turned his attention to Eliza and me at the back of the room and all the death eaters turned around in surprise; they had no seen us come in, "The Dark Lord has ordered you to cause as much damage as possible and to make sure someone from the ministry sees you, he said that it was time the world knew about his Heirs." We both nodded, hiding our surprise.

Did you know father was planning on telling the ministry about us?

No, but I suppose it would have had to have been told at some point, and it will send the Wizarding world into even more fear and confusion, what better way for Voldemort to say Merry Christmas to the world than to present his Heirs who are powerful and have no problems with killing? Eliza asked laughing in amusement.

I hummed in agreement, I guess your right, and Dumbledore will be so busy trying to cover everything up he will have no time for anything else

"We will be apparating to Diagon Alley" Lucius announced.

"What about the heirs?" Bellatrix sneered the last word in disrespect and Eliza rolled her eyes.

"Please we have been able to apparate since we were eight Lestrage" Eliza said and as if to prove her point she apparated out of the room to Diagon Alley where she would wait for the rest of them. Bella stared at the spot Eliza had vanished from in disbelief, her mouth hanging open.

"You should really shut your mouth, you'll catch flies" I stated with a straight face before apparating after Eliza, it was a few minutes before anyone got over their shock enough to follow after them, Bellatrix snapped her mouth shut with an audible snap, rage evident in her twisted expression.

I apparated onto the outskirts of Knockturn Alley so that no attention would be attracted by my sudden appearance, Eliza was leaning against a wall opposite me, "What's taking them so long?" She asked irritably and I shrugged.

"You surprised them, they don't have very fast reactions when their not in a battle field. Who are you planning on pairing up with when the Aurors arrive?" I asked switching the topic Eliza looked thoughtful for a moment.

"I think I'll go with Barty, can't have him getting chunked in Azkaban again can we?" She smirked "What about you?" Voldemort had told them to pair up with other people instead of each other so that they didn't become reliant upon each other when in battle.

"I dunno, probably who ever is closest, the Aurors will probably come after about five minutes and then the proper fun will begin" I laughed coldly my voice like tinkling glass and the other Death Eaters finally decided to make an appearance.

Screams filled the Alley and everywhere people were running once they realised that Death Eaters had arrived, I decided to cast the first spell, blasting a massive hole through Olivanders catching a few people in the process.

"Crucio!" Bellatrix laughed and clapped her hands together in delight as she caught an unlucky man with her speciality, I snorted she looked like a five year old yet I couldn't help but see some similarities between our battle techniques. My speciality was also the Cruciatus curse, I had found out that mixing it with shadows caused even more pain and could even kill if I held the spell long enough, the torture lessons were good for one thing at least...

"Reducto!" Eliza shouted and another shop was destroyed. I grinned as I felt the rush of the spell go past me in a whirlwind of power.

Other Death Eaters around me started to spread out to cause more destruction around the Alley, there was a surprising amount of people in the Alley considering it was Christmas day...

The sound of apparation filled the air as Aurors came to the scene. The ministry had sent about twenty Aurors so the numbers were about even.

Eliza immediately found Barty and they started targeting the Aurors together; I worked my way through the crowd of people cramming out of the alley. Honestly, people were so stupid sometimes; we hadn't even put up anti-apparation wards and yet everyone seemed to forget that they were witches and wizards in the panic of the moment.

I hit an Auror from behind and he fell down easily, too easily – didn't the Aurors get taught to defend their backs? Speaking of defending your back I had to find someone to protect my back or else I would go down as fast as that Auror. I looked around desperately and saw my only choice... Bellatrix.

It figures that no one would want to pair up with her, I'm not feeling to great at trusting her to defend my back either but I had no choice.

Spells were being fired everywhere and random people were getting hit as they fled the alley way, I had a feeling that the death eaters were going to try something on us and pretend that our deaths were a 'tragic' accident.

In a rush moment all the Death eaters apparated away leaving me and Eliza, they probably wanted us to get caught by Aurors, no doubt Lucius had no idea of this plan because he likes us too much

and father would kill him... literally. We tried to apparate and follow them but realised that they had put up anti-apparation wards effectively trapping us.

The remaining Aurors gathered around us in a semi-circle and me and Eliza were backed up against a wall with no escape. Great what are we going to do now? Eliza asked on the verge of panicking.

I think I have an idea, just go with it

"Your surrounded, drop your wands on the floor" One of the Aurors called out and I laughed at him coldly which only put them even more on edge.

"I don't think so, you won't catch the Dark Heirs so easily" I said. What the hell are you doing? Eliza asked still frozen in place with her wand out.

What father wanted us to do, he said make sure the world knows about us and now there is no doubt that they will know of us

I lifted my wand up over my head and shouted the final spell that the Death Eaters had forgotten: "Morsmordre!" A green snake and skull shot out of my wand and into the sky in an amazing rush of power.

Before anyone could react I grabbed hold of Eliza's arm and shadowed out of Alley, I've only done it a few times before but side-long shadowing is exhausting!

Once we were back in Riddle Manor we reported to father who was in the middle of something we call Crucioing the messenger, he was relieved to see we were okay and sent us to our rooms for the rest of the day to rest.

Bellatrix was actually a very good partner for me to go with in the raid because our fighting styles are so similar, still a bit freaked out by that last fact but oh well... She and I, dare I say it? Have come to a mutual agreement, she won't attack me and I won't attack her. It's a start to not killing my fathers most trusted anyway. Voldemort said that in raids from now on I will always partner with Bellatrix if Eliza is far away. Great.

TBC...

Crappy ending I know. What do you think about the raid? It was a bit random and unplanned, Voldemort's present to the twins (Black magic books) may seem weird now but they do have a purpose and I'll bring that in, in the later chapters... Really the purpose of the raid was for the rest of the Wizarding world to find out about the dark heirs (Dumbledore had been trying to keep it a secret in the order)

What so you guys think about the relationship between Violet, Eliza and Voldemort, I'm in-between formal and informal and it's a pain when writing scenes were they're together! Should Voldemort have a more... fatherly side or should he remain less emotional to keep up the image of a 'badass' Dark Lord?

REVIEW REVIEW REVIEW REVIEW REVIEW!

Love

SimplyEvans x

Chapter Seventeen: Revelations

Anyone's POV...

To say the Wizarding world had been thrown into panic after the attack would be an understatement of the century. The ministry was on the verge of a break down and the pathetic excuse for a minister was owling Dumbledore for advice every twenty minutes whenever a new problem arose.

Wizarding World in chaos: Dark Heirs trained by He-Who-Must-Not-Be-Named!

On Christmas day a group of death eaters attacked Diagon alley, destroying almost all the shops, the Aurors arrived to the scene five minute in causing a full-blown battle in the Alley! Many shoppers were injured by the spells which were flying everywhere. As if that was not enough to down our Christmas spirits you-know-who seems to have decided to announce his Heirs to the world!

You-Know-Who has apparently been training two young girls (names and ages unknown) to fight. Despite their young appearance these two girls are highly dangerous and are to be taken to the ministry on sight for questioning under truth serum. Full story on page 5

Article by Rita Skeeta

Eliza snorted and folded the newspaper up and chucking it down on the seat opposite her, Violet, Draco and Blaise were with her on the train. "You know, it's quite a cool picture" Blaise said picking the Daily Prophet up and looking at the front picture; it was of Violet and Eliza (in their disguises) Violet had her wand pointing upwards and every few minutes the dark mark would burst out of her wand and into the sky.

Violet hummed her agreement and looked out the window. "Did you get the invisibility cloak back? Was it safe to use?" Draco asked turning his attention to the twins, Eliza frowned.

"No, when we took it to father he said the cloak had several loyalty and compulsion charms on it!" She hissed angrily and Draco scowled.

"What are you going to do with it?" Blaise asked putting down the paper after reading the full article.

"Burn it for all I care" Violet said returning her attention back to the conversation, Draco gasped and looked at her as though she had just uttered a string of disgusting swear words.

"What?"

"You can't burn an invisibility cloak! It would be like throwing away thousands of galleons!" He exclaimed still looking horrified and Violet laughed.

"Oh relax Draco! Father is just going to take the charms off of the cloak and send it to me once it's ready!" She said and Draco relaxed looking reassured.

"Where's Hermione?" Eliza asked looking worried and the others just shrugged.

"Now that you mention it, I didn't see her on the platform" Violet said thinking back to when they boarded the train.

"Maybe she missed the train" Draco suggested unhelpfully and he found himself on the receiving end of two angry glares so he wisely shut up, their bushy-haired friend chose that moment to burst into the train compartment carrying her trunk behind her. Once she sat down she was met with four raised eyebrows.

"Sorry I took so long, I was talking to some Ravenclaws about a new theory on the origin of magic and I got a bit carried away" Hermione said in explanation and Violet sighed and shook her head.

"Only you Hermione" Violet stated and Hermione looked confused.

"Only me what?"

"Only you would get sucked into a two hour long conversation with a Ravenclaw on the origin of magic" Eliza said looking at her watch which said they had been on the train of two hours and ten minutes, Hermione blushed a bit but otherwise shrugged it off.

"What did you guys do over the Holidays and on that point...? Violet what are you doing here? I thought the Headmaster made you stay at Hogwarts?" Hermione inquired.

"Oh, my family portkeyed me out of Hogwarts on Christmas Eve" Violet said smirking lightly.

"But Hogwarts has anti-portkey wards so you can't have done" Hermione said stubbornly.

"We have our ways" Eliza said mysteriously; it wasn't like she was about to tell her their father was the Dark Lord and can break down literally any wards in a certain amount of time undetected. Hermione let the subject drop but continued with a calculating look on her face.

0oo0oo0

"Potter, to the Headmasters office now" Snape growled looking ready to murder Violet who just grinned at him before skipping off. It was expected that Dumbledore would want to talk to her considering she portkeyed out of Hogwarts half way through the holidays.

The Gargoyle opened straight away and Violet walked up with Snape following close behind her. "Come in Miss Potter" Dumbledore said before she knocked on the door. Violet walked in a took a seat with out waiting for Dumbledore to motion for her to sit down; really Violet had been there enough times to make herself familiar to the room.

Both Black and Lupin were standing beside the Headmasters desk looking very serious with their arms crossed over their chests, they looked like they were expecting her to attack or something, which was stupid because she would never do anything while she was so outnumbered, people could be so dumb sometimes...

"Where have you been?" Black demanded and Violet leaned back in the chair; ready for a long interrogation.

"Out" She said with a raised eyebrow but that answer didn't seem to be enough this time.

"Out where?" Dumbledore pressed leaning forward in his chair.

"I decided to explore the world a bit, and no I did not go to the Malfoy Manor or to the Riddles" Okay, so she was lying through her teeth but really she had no choice. The Malfoy Manor had been searched anyway and they had found nothing, not even any dark artefacts, obviously everything had been moved to a different location in preparation just in case Dumbledore did send people to look for Violet.

"Were you with anyone?" Dumbledore asked and Violet noticed that he discreetly sent a truth spell her way, Violet cast a silent shield charm and the spell dissolved before it could reach her, not that Dumbledore had noticed. Despite being furious at Dumbledore for trying something like that it worked in her favour because now Dumbledore would actually believe what she said.

"No, I was bored of being kept prisoner in this castle so I decided to go off by myself, I had an old friend send me the portkey" Violet said, Dumbledore frowned in confusion.

"You weren't a prisoner" Sirius said looking upset.

"What ever helps you sleep at night" Violet said in a dismissive tone, "May I go now Headmaster?" She drawled in a bored voice.

"Yes" Dumbledore said motioning to the door still looking confused with Violet's lie.

"You can't possibly believe that Albus!" Lupin protested, Violet just waved at him and skipped out of the room happily, Snape scowled at the childish behaviour of a member of his own house.

Eliza was waiting at the stone gargoyle grinning from ear to ear having spied on the whole conversation through the bond, Violet just rolled her eyes.

"Now that the holidays are over remember we promised to work on our elements" Eliza said and Violet groaned; last she tried to use her fire element she had accidentally burnt off Filches eyebrows, not that he knew it was her... he was just convinced that some ghost called Peeves was trying to kill him...

"Okay, but we have to find a room and then fire proof it" Eliza laughed but then nodded seriously, she had seen some of the worse effects of Violet's fire elemental, it seemed that it would be harder to control because she was only a half fire elemental and found shadows much easier to control.

"I wish Hermione was able to train with us, it would be cool if she was an elemental too" Violet sighed.

"You know Hermione isn't an elemental, they are very rare and it is extremely weird that us four are gifted with the elements" Eliza explained. Just then the Weasley twins came round the corner looking a bit too innocent.

"Why look Fred! Ickle first years" George exclaimed looking happy.

"And just the ones we we're looking for" Fred said.

"That they are my dear brother" George said and handed Violet the book she had given them in the Christmas holidays about twin bonds.

"Thanks for the book, it's been really helpful" Fred said seriously.

"And it explains a lot of things" George added.

When did you lend them the book? Eliza asked curiously once she saw the title of the book.

Over the holidays, it turns out they do have the bond like us

Oh, you didn't tell them about us did you? She said sounding worried.

Course not, that would be way too dangerous, and father would skin me alive if I did Eliza giggled at that and the twins looked at them strangely.

"Anywayyy... Did you guys know their calling you the Riddles now?" Fred asked and Violet turned to Eliza who looked just as confused.

"What?" She said.

"Riddles, that's what the whole school is calling you now" Fred repeated looking amused.

"Because you are never seen without each other" George elaborated.

"A bit like us..." Fred trailed off looking thoughtful before shaking his head.

"And they call us the Weasley's or the Weasley twins, the students can't be bothered to say our names so they just call us the Weasley twins and now they are doing the same by calling you the Riddles" George went on to say.

"And they couldn't have thought of something better?" Violet asked looking annoyed.

"Well, it sounds better than the Potters doesn't it?" Fred asked he looked like he was trying to not burst out laughing at Violet's face; she scrunched up her face in disgust.

"It's not my fault I have a crappy last name, I'd much prefer to be called Riddle..." She trailed off looking sad and Eliza elbowed her in the ribs. "But still it makes us sound like an old married couple!"

"True" They said together and Violet scowled.

"I see you haven't worked on the whole not talking at the same time thing" She said and they gave her identical grins.

"Nope, it's too much fun to confuse people" They said together again.

"Although you both seem capable of talking to us and not getting confused" said George.

"We knew a pair of twins once who had the bond, they both talked like you for a while" Eliza said quickly shrugging off their curiosity and the twins nodded.

"Yes, well lets us away brother-mine, places to be" Fred said with a dramatic flourish.

"Pranks to play" George added.

"Professors to avoid" Eliza and Violet said together as they spotted professor Snape coming their way not looking very happy, but then again when was the man ever happy? Fred and George looked at them strangely for a moment before shaking their heads and nodding, they then took off in the opposite direction at a run to avoid Snape. They would no doubt use some unknown passageway; Snape had no chance in finding them.

"Well... That was an interesting encounter" Eliza said after staring off after the Weasley twins for a moment longer, Violet nodded mutely.

"At least I got my book back, I was worried they would demolish it or something; they are Gryffindors after all" Violet said sounding relieved.

Eliza's eyes narrowed a bit and she turned to look at Violet "By the way, what were you thinking giving them a book like that? You do realise that that book is about blood magick's and illegal bonding not just about twin bonds? In fact twin bonds are only mentioned in chapters 4, 10 and 22!" Eliza exclaimed.

"Oh come on Eliza, like you wouldn't have done the same thing if our positions were reversed! They had the twin bond and didn't even know what it was; do you have any idea how dangerous that could have been? Imagine if we didn't know about the bond and could just hear each others thought in our heads, don't you think we would have wanted to know why that was? Do you think that we would have thought it was normal, that there was nothing wrong with us? Because we wouldn't, we would be scared of it and that could end up destroying both of our magical cores if the bond started to reject us!" Violet ranted angrily and Eliza lowered her head in shame.

"I guess your right. But that book is still dangerous to just hand out, you're just lucky that Fred and George seem to find questionable magic interesting and didn't report you to Dumbledore" Eliza said disapprovingly, Violet just shrugged in a way that clearly said she couldn't care less.

0oo0oo0

That night was the first proper meeting for the heads of houses; they didn't meet very often because there were regular staff meetings for everyone. The heads of houses usually just talked about certain students who were progressing or falling behind in classes.

Once Dumbledore was seated, Snape, McGonagall, Sprout and Flitwick began the meeting.

"So does anyone have anything to report to start off?" Dumbledore asked.

"Yes, there have been a number of students which have attracted my attention; they have been quite brilliant in charms" Flitwick spoke up.

Dumbledore looked interested "Oh, and who might these students be?" He asked quietly wondering if he would be able to get them to join the Order of the Phoenix once they had come of age.

"Draco Malfoy, Blaise Zabini, Eliza Riddle, Violet Potter and Hermione Granger is quite talented as well" He said happily looking proud – if not a bit annoyed that none of them were Ravenclaws. Snape scowled at Violet's name but other wise seemed pleased that four of his Slytherin's were mentioned.

Dumbledore inwardly scowled; there was little to no chance of him being able to convince any of them to join with him once of age, apart from the Muggleborn and Potter who would undoubtedly take the place of a hero once she settled into Hogwarts a bit more and realised that the Slytherin's were evil. Yes, he was certain she would be asking for a re-sort by the end of next year if not sooner.

"Severus, what is your view on Miss Potter, she seems to be doing well in classes" Dumbledore asked turning his attention to the youngest head of house who was scowling deeply.

"At first I thought she would be fine having been sorted into Salazar's house but she is disrespectful, loud and arrogant like her father" He spat angrily.

"Come now Severus, you can't possibly mean that, the girl is polite, kind and very bright, you should stop comparing her to her parents, she is neither Lily nor James" Pomona Sprout defended; she had

taken quite a liking to Violet and her friends despite their lack of interest in Herbology.

"I will admit that she is smart but she has none of the subtlety and cunningness that it takes to be a Slytherin" Snape said stubbornly.

"You can't honestly be serious; I don't think I have ever met a girl more devious than Violet Potter, she gets away with almost anything by her ability to charm the rest of the staff, mustn't that require some of the skills needed to be a Slytherin?" Flitwick asked again, Snape merely shrugged it off but that had him thinking, about all the times he had seen Violet with that dark look on her face when she had thought no one was looking, the way she sneered at him in lessons with a calculating look in her eyes. It made him wonder how many people had actually seen the real Violet Potter.

Was the innocent little girl act all just a façade?

There were so many answers that just didn't add up when it came to Violet Potter. Severus Snape had always been a rather stubborn man and when he set his mind to something he wouldn't give up until he had what he wanted, and what he wanted was to know what Violet Potter was hiding.

"What about Eliza Riddle?" McGonagall asked sounding worried.

"Indeed that is a problem, while I was not overly certain that her father is Lord Voldemort there have been many facts which point towards this, one, she has an extremely good grasp on her magic for someone so young, she also reminds me of Tom when he was younger" Dumbledore said looking troubled.

"Well what are we going to do Albus? Could we question her under truth serum?" Minerva asked and Professor Sprout looked appalled at such a thought.

Dumbledore sighed "I am afraid we can not do such a thing, she is a minor and while her father may be Voldemort we can't take her any more than we can take Draco Malfoy whose father is known to have the Dark mark" He said feeling very annoyed at this fact.

"What trouble have the Weasley twins gotten up to so far?" Dumbledore asked and just like that the conversation was switched

to a lighter topic as Snape scowled and started ranting on about their latest prank in his classroom.

0oo0oo0

The next day at breakfast in the great hall four Slytherin's and one Gryffindor were sitting at the Slytherin table when a package was dropped onto Violet's lap. She blinked before recognising one of the owls Voldemort used.

"What is it?" Eliza asked picking up the note first, it said:

I have examined the cloak sent to you by Dumbledore and you were right to give it to me first, the cloak had a number of charms on it including the loyalty charm, influencing charm. The influencing charm would have made Violet look up to Dumbledore and respect him. I have removed all traces of spell and it is now safe to use the invisibility cloak.

The Dark Lord

Violet snorted at how the letter was signed at the bottom; Voldemort always signed things like that to seem more intimidating, most would find the letter cold but to the twins it just reminded them of home. Hermione looked curiously at the letter but didn't say anything, for that the twins were thankful; they knew it was only a matter of time before Hermione would insist upon answers.

Violet shoved the package in her bag to open later away from everyone else in the great hall. Really the cloak wouldn't be very useful considering she could use her shadowing ability but it was always good to have a backup plan.

"I was thinking that now it's after the holidays we could get back to practising the animagus transformation" Blaise said after an extended period of silence trying to cover up for the twins who were talking through the bond.

"Oh yes, I did some research on that in the restricted section and the next stage is meditation; we have to find our mindscape and observe our animals to understand their behaviour and make it easier to transform when we reach that level" Hermione gushed and took out a massive book to show Draco and Blaise.

About the third floor corridor, I think that we should go down there and see if the Philosopher stone really is there, if it is we take it and if it isn't it still would have served us some amusement to get past Dumbledore's little 'protections' Violet said, the stone had been on her mind for a while now but there had always been something else to distract her.

Yes, I agree, I think that Quirrell might be trying to steal it, we need to get rid of him if he really is intent of becoming greater than father, not that he would ever manage it but he could become an annoyance Violet nodded her agreement.

"Violet, could I talk to you in private for a moment?" Hermione asked just as she put her book away, Violet looked up surprised but agreed anyway as class wouldn't start for a good twenty minutes. She followed Hermione out of the hall, her eyes locking with Eliza's, silently telling her to listen in and tell Draco and Blaise as this would no doubt relate back to what they discussed before the holidays.

Hermione turned to Violet as soon as they entered a deserted hallway, Violet quickly threw up a privacy ward so as to protect them from anyone who might walk by; Weasley had taken a certain interest in following her around lately, no matter how many times Violet had cursed him he couldn't get it into his thick skull that she didn't appreciate being spied on.

"So what was it you wanted to talk to me about?" Violet asked pretending to be confused; Hermione raised one eyebrow at that.

"You know that innocent act doesn't work on me." She stated and Violet sighed; sometimes Hermione was too observant "I have been doing a lot of thinking over the holidays about the war in our world at the moment and I wanted to know exactly where you stand being the 'girl-who-lived'" Hermione said nervously, Violet looked around to make sure there was no one near by even though she had a silencing ward up.

"You have to swear to me you will never tell a soul" Violet hissed in a low voice and Hermione's eyes widened slightly before she nodded.

"I, Hermione Jean Granger do hereby swear upon my magic to never tell a soul about anything that is said about the war today and Violet Potters loyalties, so mote it be"

"So mote it be" Violet repeated and there was a crackle of magic as the oath was sealed.

"So?" Hermione asked, wanting to know all the secrets that had been withheld from her, Violet sighed before sitting down motioning for Hermione to sit as well; this was going to be a looong talk.

OooOooO

Hermione had taken everything Violet told her surprisingly well considering Violet told her everything. Including Voldemort their powers and even the bond with Eliza's permission. Hermione had said that she agreed with Voldemort's view on magic and that she would stand with the Dark as long as they were not killing off all Muggleborns like Dumbledore portrayed the dark side did. Hermione was now very eager to pay a visit to Gringotts bank to see if she had any talents secretly hoping that she would be an elemental like the others, Eliza had warned her not to get her hopes up as they were very rare.

One bad thing about the talk was that it had taken a very long time; so long in fact that they both ended up thirty minutes late to Snape's lesson and now both had detention with him that night at eight o'clock.

Neville, almost as if he could sense the new found closeness of the five drifted further away from the Slytherin's and spent even more of his time with the Hufflepuffs.

Violet sighed and put her quill down to look at the time, "We should go now Hermione, we don't want to be late for Snape's detention" She said, Hermione looked up and gasped at the time.

"Oh! I had almost completely forgotten" She said scrambling to shove all her books into her bag. "What do you think we're going to have to do?" Hermione asked as they both rushed out of the library saying quick goodbyes to the others.

"Oh, he'll probably make us sit in silence of an hour or two, since all his other intimidation methods don't work on me he's taken to trying to bore me to death, but it will be good for you, you can work on the meditation techniques that I showed you for Occlumency" Violet said brightly and Hermione nodded.

Severus Snape was in a fowl mood that day, a Hufflepuff in his third year class had blown up a cauldron, Dumbledore was still giving him worried looks as though he might have a mental break down in the middle of the great hall and now he had Potter and Grange in a detention. Nothing could scare that brat! No matter what he tried Violet Potter always managed to turn it around on him, it was infuriating! Speaking of the devil, Potter and Granger walked into the classroom and sat down at a desk.

Snape scowled "You're late" He growled angrily, hoping to scare them.

"Actually Professor we're five minutes early" Violet chirped happily, Snape was about to snap at her again but the look in her eyes stopped him, while she was openly smiling her eyes were dark and sinister, he repressed a shudder and turned back to his marking. Violet turned to Hermione and smiled in an 'I told you so' sort of way, Snape just made them sit there for a couple of hours. Hermione smirked back and closed her eyes so that she could properly meditate, Violet and Eliza were teaching her Occlumency and later they would be teaching her Legilimency, they were also cramming year's worth of training into her so that she could at least be at Draco and Blaise's level in duelling and spells by third year.

Violet on the other hand had no need to practice meditation so she decided to try and locate her magical core, it had been mentioned in her book of shadows that it was necessary to be able to reach her core if she ever wanted to master the shadows within her.

Snape looked up after an hour and a half of marking; hopefully Granger at least would have cracked under the silence and be quivering in her seat, unless she had already fled the classroom which would result in another detention. If that was what he had been expecting he was gravely disappointed, Hermione Granger was sitting with her eyes closed looking perfectly peaceful while she bloody meditated! Snape couldn't believe what he was seeing and

wondered for a moment if his student had fallen asleep but was proved wrong when Hermione opened her eyes and smiled at him.

Violet on the other hand was not meditating, Snape wasn't really sure what to expect but when he turned to Violet her eyes were unfocused and there seemed to be a sort of dark magic emitting from her that Snape couldn't believe he hadn't noticed before but that wasn't the most disturbing thing; her eyes, instead of their normal emerald green they were pitch black. Snape had to stop himself from gasping out loud.

"Potter, Potter?" He asked uncertainly and then worriedly when he received no answer. Hermione poked Violet in the ribs and she immediately snapped out of it, Violet's eyes returned to green and she smiled coldly at Snape before winking and pulling Hermione out of the classroom leaving Severus Snape to growl in frustration and think over what had happened, there was something familiar about her pitch black eyes which he was sure he should remember and yet nothing came to mind.

"What the hell was that?" Hermione exploded as soon as they were far enough away from the dungeons.

Violet's eyes were alight with excitement and her cheeks were flushed as though she had run a long distance, "My magic, you remember how I told you I have the power of the shadows?" At Hermione's nod she continued "I reached my core, it was amazing! There was so much power and darkness it was almost overwhelming!" Violet gushed in excitement and Hermione looked worried.

"Make sure you don't let it overpower you Vi, you know what it said in the book; many people couldn't control it and ended up going mad, I don't want that to happen to you" She said softly, concern evident in her tone.

"That won't happen, I won't let it and anyway, I have father to guide me" She said simply before skipping off to the Slytherin common room, leaving Hermione to go to the Gryffindor tower "I hope your right Violet" She whispered quietly.

TBC...

This honestly took me ages to write so I hope you liked it!

Hermione finally knows everything about the twins and she has decided to side with them in the war! This chapter was really just to get everything in order; it was becoming confusing with so much information I had to remember from the earlier chapters!

REMEMBER TO REVIEW!

Love

SimplyEvans x

Chapter Eighteen: The Trap Door and Beyond

Anyone's POV...

It was morning in the great hall and Violet felt a strange pressure on her mind, she looked up briefly to see that the only teacher looking in her direction was Dumbledore, big surprise there. Violet saw more than felt him cast a spell in her direction, he made a precise hand gesture underneath the table, Violet smirked slightly as she felt the spell dissolve because of her protective charm bracelet.

Do you know what spell that was? Violet asked Eliza who had noticed what Dumbledore was trying to do as well.

The hand movements he made I would say it was a spell that would help him to control something; namely you. If I am correct then it was probably like a lesser version of the imperious curse. Eliza said with a disapproving frown on her face as she looked up at the head table.

Can you sense any of his intentions with your seer sight?

Eliza's eyes become unfocused for a moment, before she cleared her mind again I think, he wanted you to protect something... I'm not sure what, all I got from the vision was that Dumbledore feels the need to test your ability She said looking thoughtful.

It must be the Philosopher Stone! Why else would he feel the need to take the stone and use the school to protect it! I bet Dumbledore wants me to act like the good little Gryffindor he was expecting and go and save the stone from Quirrell, well I do intend on taking it just not in the way he wants... more like stealing than saving. Violet said with a smirk forming on her face.

"Hey guys, you know we told you about Quirrell and the Philosopher's stone? We're going to steal it" Violet said out loud sounding normal and not as though she suggested they do something that could end them up in Azkaban if they got caught, luckily no one else heard what she said. Draco gaped at her with his mouth hanging open.

"Close your mouth, you'll catch flies" Said Eliza and Draco snapped his mouth shut with an audible snap.

"When are we going to take the stone and how?" Blaise asked.

"I dunno, when ever Eliza feels the time is right; she is the seer" Violet said while shrugging and Blaise groaned; he had been hoping that Violet would have some type of plan, he had tagged along on many of Violet's 'spontaneous' adventures, none of them ended well.

"Hermione, are you in?" Eliza asked turning to their friend who had yet to say anything, Hermione chewed absentmindedly on her bottom lip while thinking for a moment before smiling.

"Count me in!" She said looking determined and excited about breaking the rules, Violet shook her head in bemusement; the Hermione she had met at the start of the year would have practically had a heart attack at such a suggestion, it really was weird how much she had changed and how much more confident she was now.

"Great, oh, I almost forgot! The room for us to practise in is ready; I found it in an abandoned part of the castle while I was shadowing, the room has been protected against fire, water, sound and destructive spell work, I think it belonged to Rowena Ravenclaw because it's decorated in bronze and blue" Violet said happily.

"That's brilliant Violet, I just wish I had some other cool power" Hermione sighed wistfully.

"You never know, you might have a talent that we don't know about, you've never actually taken the test" Draco said "But don't get your hopes too high, they are rather rare" he added when he saw the look Eliza sent him, she had previously warned them not to get Hermione's hopes up or she would be crushed if it turned out she didn't have anything special. Hermione nodded in understanding looking down but she soon perked up again when Blaise reminded her that most witches and wizards who were powerful enough could still perform wandless magic (although most didn't know this small fact) most of the Wizarding world still believed that it was impossible to do little more than a Lumos charm wandlessly once your magical core had matured.

"I say we go down there and practice as soon as we're all done here" Blaise said, they had previously been stalling testing out their powers because they were afraid that it could go horribly wrong

(Violet being an example). Everyone finished eating quickly and Violet led the way.

"I'm not sure of the exact location considering I was in shadow form but I roughly know the way." She said before leading them to a part of the castle no one had been in for hundreds of years.

Every thing was covered in dust and the five children could sense a dark pulsing magic that they never would have dreamed could exist in Hogwarts, it seemed that since Dumbledore became headmaster he tried to cover up anything dark, Eliza had looked in various books and found out that Hogwarts used to offer short courses in dark magic just like Durmstrang. Hogwarts also used to teach a History of Light and Dark magic, not just the neutral magic's they did now. It seemed as though every year bit by bit Dumbledore was trying to turn Hogwarts into a completely light school. The thought made the five of them sneer in disgust. No doubt he would try and get rid of Slytherin house as well if it was possible.

After they had been walking for a good ten minutes Violet came to stop in front of a blank wall, the others looked at her expectantly and she didn't disappoint, Violet smirked at them before leaning against the wall and falling backwards, disappearing from sight. The others stared at each other in shock for a moment before Violet poked her head through the wall, "Come on then, what are you waiting for? All you have to do is let yourself fall backwards through the wall" She explained. Hermione, using her Gryffindor courage was the first to go through, quickly followed by Eliza, Draco and then Blaise.

Inside was... amazing. It was a dome shaped room which was quite large, the colours were dark blue and bronze and the ceiling was just like the great hall, like the sky. In one corner there were a few comfy looking chairs with a door next to them which lead to a library to rival the main Hogwarts library, Hermione was in heaven. There was also lots of room for duelling practice and enough space for them to do the animagus transfigurations and elemental training, in other words it was absolutely perfect for their needs.

"Wow, Violet... this is amazing, where did you find this?" Hermione breathed, excitement shining in her eyes.

"It was completely by luck, I was tired from shadowing around the castle and stopped for a break, when I leaned against the wall I fell

through, it nearly gave me a heart attack! The reason it is so perfect for our needs is because the four founders were elementals" She explained.

"Really? I've never heard of that before" Hermione said in confusion.

"Oh, you wouldn't of. Elementals are feared by the ministry, they would do anything to keep people from finding out that we do exist, of course there are the few pureblood families that still remember the old ways" Eliza said sadly thinking of how their culture was being lost because of the stupid muggles. Hermione nodded in understanding.

"What were they?" She asked; her questions and thirst for knowledge was never ending!

"Godric Gryffindor was a Fire elemental, Rowena Ravenclaw was Air, Helga Hufflepuff was Earth and Salazar Slytherin was water" Blaise said joining in on the conversation.

"Come on, it's still early but we don't want to waste all of our time here talking" Draco said impatiently and soon they all got to work. Violet, Draco and Blaise started by finding their magical core before calling upon fire, lightening and water (they had all cast protective shields around themselves just in case they did lose control), meanwhile Eliza taught Hermione extra spells and showed her how to cast them before moving on to testing her Occlumency shields which were coming on pleasantly fast.

They spent the majority of the day in Ravenclaws room before they realised the time and walked back to the great hall just in time for dinner.

"I think that was quite successful" Eliza said happily and the others agreed.

"I only lost control of fire twice, and it only broke through my shield once" Violet said excitedly, her being only a half fire elemental meant that it would be a lot more unpredictable and harder to control, especially since it was fire.

"I know." Blaise said pointing to his blackened eyebrows looking less then pleased with his friend, he had been in the line of fire when

Violet lost control; somehow her fire had managed to break through both her and Blaise's shields, let's just say it's a good thing that the room had been fire proofed. Violet gave him a slightly sheepish smile in return.

"Hermione, I was thinking that we would brew a potion to see if you have any talents that we don't know about, I found a potion which means we don't have to wait till the summer to go all the way to Gringotts" Eliza said and Hermione quickly and eagerly agreed, the potion wouldn't take very long so it would be ready in a week. They also still had a hell of a lot of potions ingredients since Violet had taken over half of Snape's private stock.

As they entered the great hall Dumbledore's eyes immediately zeroed in on them, he looked very smug, clearly he thought that his spells had worked and that Violet was trying to protect the stone from what ever it was it needed protecting from. How wrong he was.

0oo0oo0

The week passed quickly with little excitement except for the fact that Eliza had already completed the first step in her animagus training; transfiguring her hand into a foxes paw, she had now moved on to transfiguring other body parts.

"Are you ready Hermione?" Eliza asked, they were in Ravenclaws room, as they had taken to calling it and a week had passed meaning that the potion to determine whether or not Hermione had any natural talents was ready to be taken. The potion itself looked rather foul; it was a dull green colour with various different lumps in it.

"Remember there is only a very small chance you have any natural talents" Eliza said for the millionth time, Hermione rolled her eyes.

"Yes Eliza, I know that and I am not getting my hopes up, there is little to no chance that I have a natural talent" She recited in a monotonous voice. Eliza looked at her for a moment before nodding and handing Hermione the vial containing the potion.

Hermione took a deep breath and pinched her nose with her other hand before downing the potion in one gulp, gagging slightly at the horrendous taste.

Violet handed her a glass of water that was downed in a few gulps
"That was disgusting! It was worse than the Animagi potion"
Hermione exclaimed once she had finished the water.

"What do I do now?" She asked looking at Eliza again.

"Now that the potion is in your system you just have to cut the palm of your hand and let a few drops of blood fall on to this piece of parchment, it would have been a lot easier and faster at Gringotts but we don't have the equipment they do" Eliza said handing Hermione a sharp knife.

Hermione quickly slashed her hand, grimacing a bit at the pain before letting the blood fall on to the parchment. Everyone held their breath and leaned in closer. For a moment nothing happened and Hermione let her shoulders slump in disappointment.

"Oh well, I guess I already knew that the chances were slim" She said sadly, Draco gasped and pointed to the parchment; red writing was slowly appearing, Hermione turned around a gasped, it said:

Powers/Abilities

Occlumency

Wandless Magic (Beginner)

Necromancy (considered a dark art)

"What does that mean?" Hermione asked pointing a shaking finger towards the one at the bottom of the parchment; Blaise looked at Hermione with wide eyes.

"It means that you can talk to the dead" He said looking at her in awe.

"It also means that you can call forth spirits of deceased people and control dead bodies to do what ever you want, some of the most powerful witches and wizards are Necromancers, they are usually famous for helping father create armies of inferi" Eliza whispered looking at Hermione in amazement.

"Inferi armies are lots of dead bodies being controlled by one witch or wizard, they are usually unstoppable because it's not like you can kill them since they're already dead" Violet elaborated when Hermione looked confused.

"Wow..." Was all Hermione had to say.

Eliza suddenly squealed in delight and shot up off of the chair she had been sitting on, the others exchanged confused glances before Eliza brought out the book their parents had given them for Christmas. Eliza dumped the massive book in Hermione's arms.

"Mother and father got me this book for Christmas, it will help you sooo much!" Eliza said and Hermione looked in bemusement at the massive dusty tome.

"Black magic: A Guide to Necromancy" She read before smiling "This is great, it will help me so much while I'm learning" She gushed.

"So you are going to learn?" Draco asked and Hermione looked at him incredulously.

"Why wouldn't I?" She asked raising one eyebrow at looking at Draco.

"It's just that the Hermione we met a few months ago would have dreaded the thought of being naturally talented at such a dark art, Necromancy isn't exactly a legal magic" Draco explained.

"Yes well the Hermione you met a few months ago has matured and seen a wider variety of magic and I would be absolutely stupid if I were to just ignore a talent that could be very useful in the upcoming war" Hermione said looking determined.

0000000

The next day was a Saturday and most of the school were gone because it was a Hogsmead weekend so the school was pretty much empty with most of the Professors out as well.

Eliza stopped mid-speech and tilted her head to the side, Hermione looked at her curiously "She's having a vision" Violet said straight away.

A moment later Eliza snapped out of it and shook her head a bit "We go tonight" She said suddenly.

"...Huh?" Was Draco's amazing response, Eliza looked at him with a mildly annoyed gaze. "We go tonight, through the trap door, all the professors are otherwise busy and Dumbledore is heading to the ministry" Eliza said.

"Great, then we will all go down under my invisibility cloak and do what ever it is we have to do" Violet said happily.

"Umm, Violet not to be rude but wouldn't it just be easier if you shadowed into the room to get the stone" Hermione said and Violet pouted.

"And where is the fun in that? This way we all get to have an adventure" Violet said and Blaise groaned.

"Yes because we all know how well those turn out" He said sarcastically Violet smacked him on the arm playfully.

"Oh hush you, you're no fun" She said and Blaise clutched at his heart dramatically and staggered a few steps.

"You wound me Violet" He said before laughing along with the rest of them, they drew many stares from the students in the hallway but paid them no mind.

"Come on, stop messing around you're drawing attention to yourselves" Hermione huffed, Violet smiled innocently at her and Hermione gave her a look as if to say 'You know I never fall for that'

"You know you love us really" She said happily as she skipped down the hallway pulling a reluctant Hermione behind her.

"Okay, here's what we do: first we all sneak down to the portrait hole at 11pm where Hermione will be waiting for us." Blaise said stopping briefly to make sure everyone was listening, they all nodded "Then me, Hermione and Violet will use Violet's invisibility cloak while Draco and Eliza are ahead using a notice-me-not charm, Eliza will inform us if anyone is coming through the bond. Once we get to the third floor corridor there is a Cerberus that is lulled to sleep easily by

music; Draco, you will conjure a harp." Blaise said and Draco nodded.

"After that we have no idea what will be down there but I doubt it would be too hard considering our theory is that Dumbledore set this up as a training exercise for Violet" Blaise finished. Hermione looked a bit stunned.

"It's THAT easy?" She asked, "No wards, no proper protections just a Cerberus and a few obstacles made for a first year? Is he TRYING to lure the Dark Lord to Hogwarts because I swear even a fool like Quirrell would find that easy" Hermione said in disgust for Dumbledore.

"Yep, Dumbledore's an idiot; he just gave immortality to his enemy's on a silver platter, thanks to Dumbledore the darkness will be eternal!" Draco said with a slightly mad glint in his eye and for a second his eyes flashed liquid gold. Hermione was still fascinated by the fact that they could all change their eye colour and hoped that one day she would be powerful enough to do it too.

Later that day at 11pm four Slytherin's waited until the last of the upper years had gone up the stairs before sneaking out to meet Hermione who was waiting nervously at the entrance looking excited. "Ready?" She asked and Violet pulled the cloak over her Hermione and Blaise while Eliza and Draco cast the notice-me-not spells before creeping ahead so they could warn them of any prefects and teachers coming their way.

It took about fifteen minutes to get to the third floor corridor with a few detours to get away from Filch or a prefect on patrol also including the moving stair cases that kept on directing them to the forth floor; it was a frustrating trip.

The door to the Cerberus was locked but a quick "Alohomora" opened it easy enough and again the children were amazed by how stupidly easy it was to enter.

The Cerberus snarled as though he could sense their presence even though they were invisible "Draco NOW!" Violet shouted as the first head took a lunge in their direction just barely missing them by centimetres.

Draco waved his wand in a practiced motion and the rock he had brought with him turned into a golden harp (he wasn't experienced enough to conjure out of thin air) the effect was instant and the giant beasts eyelids drooped before closing completely.

The five stood still for a few seconds before moving towards the trap door, Blaise and Draco lifted the door open and gazed in, it was pitch black and they couldn't see anything "Violet, what do you see?" Eliza asked looking at her expectantly.

"What makes you think I can see anything?" Violet asked looking baffled.

"Because you can use you Shadow or Black sight idiot" Eliza said, shadow/black sight was the ability to see through things such as walls and extreme darkness using the shadows while not actually having to switch to her shadow form.

"Oh... right, yeah that" Violet said, she looked through the shadows, as she did her eyes slowly turned black and she could see some sort of vines covering the floor.

"Well? What do you see?" Blaise asked as Violet peered into the shadows.

Violet looked up and her eyes gradually turned back to emerald green, "There's some sort of plant on the bottom, like vines. It's a while down but looks pretty soft to land on" She said, the others looked at each other and came to a silent mutual agreement and one by one they jumped down, Violet going first.

"See it told you it would be soft" Violet said as she heard rather than saw Hermione land near her with a soft squeal.

"What is this, I can't see anything" Draco said feeling around him, "Really? I can see everything" Violet said as her eyes had turned black again "Oh shit..." Violet said as she really looked closely at the plant.

"What, what is it?" Eliza asked sounding panicked.

"Devils Snare" Violet whispered and even as she said it she could feel the thick vines wrap around her lower body.

Draco let out a girlish squeak that he would later venomously deny as he felt the vines wrap around him.

"What counters Devils snare?" Violet asked hurriedly.

"How should I know? Father only went over the illegal and poisonous plants" Eliza said.

"Sunlight!" Hermione and Blaise both shouted at the same time. "Huh?"

"Devils Snare hates sunlight!" Hermione shouted "Sphaera Lucis!" A ball of light erupted from the end of Hermione's wand; Violet cried out and covered her light-sensitive eyes. The plant immediately dropped them out of its grasp and they all fell through to the next level.

"Really Hermione? Next time a bit of warning would be appreciated" Violet said angrily pointing to her eyes that were back to emerald but were watering quite a bit.

"Right, sorry, I forgot how sensitive your eyes are when they're like that" Hermione said.

"Yeah well your gonna have to remember sometime because yours will be like that once you start Necromancy training" Violet snapped rubbing her eyes but Hermione looked excited at the thought that she would be able to do something similar to Violet.

Meanwhile the boys were examining the only door in the room "Anything?" Eliza asked coming up behind them, both shook their heads.

"Nothing, no wards, no hexes not even a spell to tell Dumbledore if someone passes through the door" Blaise said looking almost annoyed that there was nothing more complicated trying to stop them.

"Lets go then" Draco said and opened the door slowly, there was a strange fluttering sound coming from the other side.

On the other side of the door there were small golden birds flying about the room "How curious, I've never seen birds like this before" Hermione said looking around the room in awe, to the side there was an old broom stick floating in mid-air.

"But they're not birds, they're keys; I bet we have to catch the right one using the broom stick" Blaise said and Violet nodded.

"It's so stupid, on every obstacle they have given us the answer to get past, and anyone with the slightest bit of knowledge could get to the stone" Violet said as she snorted under her breath.

"I wonder if the other teachers are aware of Dumbledore's 'train the hero' plan" Eliza snickered thinking of their stern transfiguration teachers reaction; the woman idolised Dumbledore, in her eyes he could do no wrong. Oh how Eliza longed to be the one to pop her little bubble.

"But there's hundreds of them up there! It will take us all night to find the right one!" Hermione moaned and Draco shook his head thoughtfully.

"No... there must be some way to tell the difference, there!" He shouted and pointed up at the one key that was different from the rest, it was an old fashioned key that was bronze instead of gold.

"Draco you're brilliant!" Violet whispered and Draco beamed at the praise. Everyone turned to look at Violet expectantly, Violet looked back obliviously.

"What?"

"You're the one on the Quidditch team" Eliza said, Violet still looked clueless.

"So? What does that have to do with anything?" She asked, Draco gestured to the broomstick.

"Get on it and catch the damn key" He said impatiently and realisation dawned in Violets eyes.

"Ohhh... why can't Draco do it?" Violet asked stubbornly, "Because while Draco is a good seeker you're better and could have caught

the key by now if you weren't wasting our time asking pointless questions!" Eliza said impatiently.

"Fine, fine, no need to be so rude" Violet snapped as she stalked forward and grabbed the broom out of mid air... "Oh shit" She breathed; as soon as her hand touched the broom all of the keys went mad and started flying around her three times as fast as before. "This may complicate things a bit"

Violet quickly mounted the broom and soared up in the air, the task was almost impossible now that the keys continued to go crazy. The key word being almost; The Professors had still given them the answer by putting a broomstick in the same room, it would have been a hell of a lot harder and effective if there was no broom, this only proved that Dumbledore had made it so that a first year could get by. Dumbledore's mistake was that he believed Violet would protect the stone not steal it.

"Use your Black sight!" Hermione shouted up at Violet as they had lost sight of the right key.

"Brilliant idea, it would have been better if you thought of that five minutes ago!" Violet called out, panting slightly; the keys had reversed their positions and were now chasing her around the room.

Violet's eyes turned black once more and she looked through the mass of keys, all of their signatures were exactly the same except for one right in the middle, its aura was a different colour indicating that it was the one she was looking for. Violet dived just at the right time and snatched the key out of the air, Violet flipped off of her broom in her signature move and rushed to the door to unlock it.

Once they were all on the other side she breathed a sigh of relief as they heard the other keys ramming in the door trying to attack them "Took you long enough" Draco said, Violet shot him a look.

"I would have liked to see you do better" She sniffed while fingering her wand unconsciously, Draco wisely shut up.

"What's next?" Hermione asked looking around for the first the time since they entered the room; they were standing in a large square room with massive stone figures.

"I think... it's a chess board" Blaise said stepping up next to Hermione and the room lighted up with fire around the edges in an overly dramatic way.

"I'm guessing we have to play our way across the room" Draco said and then he frowned "There are only three spaces for us to take, one of us will have to share a knight" He said.

"Dumbledore probably didn't think I would come with you guys, after all he does think we are protecting it and I am Voldemort's daughter" She said shrugging in explanation.

"Me and Eliza can share a Knight" Violet said and Eliza nodded. They all took their places and white moved first.

"Blaise we're counting on you to win this otherwise we're dead" Violet said, "No pressure though" Eliza added sarcastically.

"Hermione, move diagonally four squares" Blaise instructed, they all had a shock when the white queen smashed their first Knight. Violet grinned.

"Finally some violence" She smirked, Hermione looked quite pale but she had never had much experience with violence, the twins planed to change that soon once Hermione visited the manor, they had decided (with their fathers permission) Hermione would be allowed to have her own glamour to get to know the death eaters when she was older and had more training.

The white side showed no mercy in taking out as many of their players as possible and soon there were scattered remains of most of the black players decorating the chess board. Blaise only then realised that Draco, Hermione and Eliza and Violet were all in potential positions of danger.

"Fuck" He swore softly as he realised that there was nothing he could do to help any of his friends. Eliza looked on with calculating eyes and, being the second best at chess, soon realised their position, she leaned forward and whispered something in Violet's ear, Violet looked around and then nodded determinedly.

"Hermione, once me and Vi move forward you move to checkmate the King" Eliza instructed and realisation of what they were about to

do dawned in the other's eyes, before anyone could even protest Eliza moved them forward.

They watched in horror as they moved closer to the white queen, the Queen lifted her sword, Draco, Blaise and Hermione were practically shaking in their spots unable to do anything to help. Just before the sword connected with the Knight Violet and Eliza were on Violet grabbed Eliza and disappeared in a rush of shadows. The other three blinked in confusion. The sword clashed with the Knight and in crumpled to pieces, once it was safely done Violet reappeared with Eliza clinging on to her, Violet smirked as the others realised what she had done.

Once Hermione had Checkmated the King they all ran forward "You idiot, I was on the verge of a heart attack!" Draco said as he playfully hit Violet before hugging her, showing how truly terrified he had been.

"Come on, to the next obstacle!" Hermione said in relief.

A disgusting smell met them on the other side and an ugly looking troll was on the floor looking as though it had been knocked out. They all raised their eyebrows at that.

"You think Quirrell is here already?" Blaise asked and the others nodded as they tiptoed around the troll, careful not to wake it up, in their eyes Quirrell had just done them a favour by removing an obstacle that would have just been annoying. Their eyes watered at the stench but they quickly passed on to the next door which thankfully covered the smell from them.

There was a table in the middle of the room with seven different bottles lined up "I bet Snape set this one up" Violet whispered.

"What do we have to do?" Blaise asked as he was the last to step into the room. Hermione picked up the note on the table and read it out loud for the others to hear, it said:

Danger lies before you, while safety lies behind,

Two of us will help you, which ever you would find,

One among us seven will let you move ahead,

Another will transport the drinker back instead,
Two among our number hold only nettle wine,
Three of us are killers, waiting bidden in line.
Choose, unless you wish to stay here forevermore,
To help you in your choice, we give you these clues four:
First, however slyly the poison tries to hide
You will always find some on nettle wine's left side;
Second, different are those who stand at either end,
But if you would move onward, neither is your friend;
Third, as you see clearly, all are different size,
Neither dwarf nor giant holds death in their insides;
Fourth, the second left and the second on the right
Are twins once you taste them, though different at first sight

"It's a riddle, Draco? You're the best at potions" Eliza said looking to the blond, he examined the riddle, going over it several times before he was certain.

"Got it, the smallest bottle will get us through the fire to the stone" Draco said.

"You're sure?" Violet asked and Draco looked offended "Do you really have so little faith in me Vi?" He asked and Violet shrugged.

"You know, this is just pointless, there is only enough for one person to go through so why don't I just shadow me and Eliza through the flames and one of you can come though if we need any help" Violet suggested impatiently tapping her foot.

"But won't the flames burn you" Blaise stated.

"Nope, I'm a fire elemental remember; flames don't burn me and I can protect Eliza from the heat using the bond, I can tell their not even real flames so they don't have the same temperature anyway" She said.

"Okay, be careful" Hermione added and Violet smirked,

"Aren't I always?" She asked before disappearing through the flames with Eliza, Hermione groaned; "They're gonna get themselves killed just because of Violet's stupidity!"

0ooOoo0

As soon as they appeared they saw none other than Professor Quirrell standing in front of the mirror of Erised. He turned to greet them and seemed a little surprised to see two people instead of one as the potion would have allowed.

"Potter, I wondered when you would show up" He greeted.

"Quirrell, nice to see you too, although it would be nicer under different circumstances" Violet said coolly.

"I have to say I am surprised that Riddle is here, how did you get past Severus' little logic puzzle?" He inquired, Violet acted as though she hadn't heard him.

"You are here for something tonight, to bad you little mission will fail" Eliza mocked.

"I suppose you are here to 'protect' the stone?" Quirrell said in a patronising voice.

"No, we are here for the same reason as you, we are here to steal it" Violet stated bluntly and for the first time that evening Quirrell looked stumped and surprise flitted across his face.

"I suppose you are to collect it for your father, Voldemort" He said mockingly as though he thought there was no chance they would succeed in going up against him.

"You dare to say his name? Too show such blatant disrespect for the Dark Lord?" Violet hissed in fury, her eyes turning black, Quirrell actually took a step backwards in shock.

"Let me let you in on a little secret Quirrell" Violet sneered his name, she started transforming into Jamie Evans and Eliza took that as her cue to change her glamour to Elizabeth Evans. With the Dark Heirs standing before him Quirrell showed his first feelings of fear.

"Ahh, so you do recognise us" Eliza said with a smile.

"So why don't you just hand over the stone now and save us the trouble of forcibly taking it off you" Violet said, happy to be in control of the situation.

"I don't have it! The old fool hid it in the mirror" Quirrell shouted in frustration turning back to the mirror.

Violet lifted her wand to curse him but Eliza restrained her by putting her hand on Violet arm to stop her "He speaks the truth" Violet nodded and reluctantly lowered her wand.

"But he knows too much and has been too much of a thorn in our fathers side for the past decade to be allowed out of here alive" Eliza said and Quirrell looked terrified.

"What do you mean?" He asked stepping back as the twins advanced on him till he was cornered.

"Yesss, I have heard of you Quirrell , the man obsessed with becoming the next dark lord, you were so bitter when my father rejected you as a death eater, you wanted to prove you worth so you tried to be better than him, stronger and more influential. But you were weak, no one would follow you so you became obsessed with immortality the only problem was that my father beat you to that too" Eliza said, Quirrell had become wide eyed during her speech and he didn't even deny anything.

"So, good-bye Professor Quirrell, Avada Kedavra!" Eliza whispered, Quirrell jumped into action and the spell missed him by less than a centimetre.

"AVADA KEDAVRA!" He shouted, aiming the curse at Violet who rolled out of the way, he started flinging Unforgivables everywhere and it was all Violet and Eliza could do to dodge them.

A small cutting hex cut Eliza's cheek and she screamed in frustration while Quirrell laughed like a mad man. Eliza saw red when she realised that he was directing killing curses at Violet.

Violet disappeared into the shadows once more before a killing curse hit the wall right where she had been only moments ago, Violet reappeared behind Quirrell who seemed confused as to how she disappeared.

"This ends now; Avada Kedavra" Violet hissed and before he knew what was happening Quirrell fell down – dead.

They stood in silence for a moment before moving on like nothing had happened.

"What do we do now?" Violet asked.

"We have to get the stone out of the mirror" Eliza said going forward to look in the mirror.

"Who should get it? Me or you?" Eliza asked looking back at Violet who remained in the shadows.

You, please. Don't make me look in that cursed mirror Violet pleaded Eliza nodded, not pushing Violet to say why she was scared to look in the mirror.

Eliza closed her eyes and arranged her thoughts 'the thing I want most in the world is to have the stone but not use it for greed or selfishness' Eliza repeated before opening her eyes, images passed through the mirror before settling on a reflection of Eliza, the Eliza in the mirror pulled out the stone, winked at her before dropping it in her pocket, Eliza felt a weight in her pocket and laughed as she took out the stone.

"So simple and easy!" Eliza exclaimed looking at the Stone

"We wanted the stone but not for our own use so we could reach it! Dumbledore is such an idiot" Violet said as she laughed slightly

hysterically, still feeling the rush of a spell as dark as the killing curse.

"Come on, lets go back" Violet said holding out her hand suddenly sounding exhausted, as soon as Eliza took it they disappeared leaving Quirrell behind for someone to find later.

OooOooO

Violet's POV...

The next day we were all still running high after our success and the stone was now safely in a compartment of Eliza's trunk that could only be opened in Parseltounge.

The end of the year was upon us and everyone was getting ready to leave for the summer holidays, I was called to Black and Lupin's office again and stomped into their office with out knocking.

"You set a bloody house elf on me?" I demanded in no mood for pleasantries.

"I wouldn't have had to if you would just come when asked Violet, you ignored the last three meetings we arranged with you" Sirius said I just huffed in annoyance and sat down.

"What is this about anyway?" I asked impatiently.

"We just wanted to go over a list of rules for the summer" Remus said and flinched slightly at the heat of my glare, rules? The only rule me and Eliza had grown up with was dodge any spell coming towards you or get killed, drastic but effective.

"While staying with us you will not be allowed to simply disappear, you can not leave the house first with out our permission you will go to bed at 10pm latest and you will complete all of your homework with in the first week" Lupin said and my jaw dropped, how dare they!

"So basically I'm a prisoner in your home?" I drawled out sounding rather annoyed.

"No of course not, we will be visiting the Weasley's sometimes and they may be coming round a few times in the holidays so you can talk to the kids" Sirius said and my mouth once again fell into an o shape.

"In case you hadn't realise me and Weasley number six are mortal enemy's, if you think that shoving us together in the same house for any period of time over the holidays will solve that problem then you are sorely mistaken." I ground out between my teeth.

"What about my friends? What about Eliza? Do you really expect to keep us apart the whole holiday because if you want me to slip into a magical coma then by all means do that" I snapped my mouth shut with an audible snap but the damage was done.

"What do you mean?" Lupin asked always being the one to pick up on information.

I stood up quickly "If and only if you ever gain my trust you shall be entitled to such information, until then keep your nose out of my business" I said coldly before marching out of the room leaving behind two very confused men.

TBC...

WOW! That is my longest chapter yet! Bet you didn't see Hermione being a Necromancer did ya? I wanted her to have a talent but it would be to convenient for her to be an elemental, it's weird enough that four of them are let alone a fifth person, I don't think it would be very realistic.

Quirrell is dead and the twins have the stone, what is Dumbles reaction when he realises the Stone is missing? Find out next chapter!

NEED MORE REVIEWS!

Sphaera Lucis – Sphere of Light (Latin)

Love

SimplyEvans x

Chapter Nineteen: A Problem...

Anyone's POV...

Violet Potter was not a happy girl. It was the day before the summer holidays and soon her friends would all be leaving to go back to their homes while she was stuck with Black and Lupin like some sort of criminal. They wouldn't let her out of their sight for more than five minutes at a time, probably trying to make sure she didn't get away like last time.

Violet sighed softly, unlike last time they had no plan what so ever as to how they would get in touch with each other, all they could do was hope that Violet would find a time to be able to slip out of Dumbledore's grasp and back to headquarters, either that or hope to get Black and Lupin to let her spend some of the holidays with one of her friends but that would be a bit optimistic. Voldemort was so angry with Dumbledore when he found out that he almost had them transferred to the Beauxbatons but with a lot of pleading he had relented, after all it would be useful to have people other than Snape inside the castle spying, Snape's loyalties were still in question.

Violet stood up from the step she had been sitting on "Where are you going?" Sirius asked standing with her, Violet's eyebrow twitched in irritation; "Not that it's any of your business but I am going with my friends to ask for Hermione to have a re-sort" Violet said and Sirius's eyes widened before he nodded letting her go.

Eliza and Hermione were waiting outside Dumbledore's office, the latter hopping from foot to foot in nervousness "What if he says no?" Hermione asked for about the tenth time.

"He can't it would go against the rules the founders made when Hogwarts first opened" Eliza said, quick to reassure.

"Blood pops" Eliza said and the Gargoyle sprung open, one of the advantages of being a seer; knowing things you shouldn't. The three girls walked up the spiraling staircase and knocked quietly on the door.

A moment later it swung open revealing Dumbledore sitting down behind his desk, his eyes narrowed slightly at the sight of Eliza

before putting on his Grandfatherly façade. "What can I do for you girls?" Dumbledore asked in a false cheery sort of voice.

"Hermione would like a re-sort" Eliza spoke up and Dumbledore's eyes narrowed once more behind his half-moon spectacles.

"I believe that would be Miss Granger's choice to make not yours" He said lightly.

"I want a re-sort" Hermione said immediately, Dumbledore sighed looking very serious.

"You do understand that you may not be put into a different house or the one you would like to go to?" Dumbledore said trying to convince her to back out, Hermione nodded determinedly and Dumbledore sighed again before summoning the sorting hat.

Hermione sat down on a chair and the room was silent, everyone waiting to see what the hat said.

I believe I have already sorted you. The hat stated as soon as it fell over Hermione's eyes.

'Yes but I don't like my house, could you please sort me again?' Hermione asked timidly and the hat laughed.

Ahh yes, I did warn you the Lions den would not suit you very well, I suppose I should put you where I originally wanted...

Hermione closed her eyes getting ready for the hat to shout out her new house but it didn't come,

But what's this? You have learnt a lot of things in the space of a year, I fear that Ravenclaw would not be best suited for you personality anymore, so better be...

"SLYTHERIN!"

"Yes!" Violet and Eliza shouted together happily and Hermione looked down just in time to see her tie colour's change from red and gold to green and silver. Dumbledore looked like he had just swallowed a bad lemon drop; Violet had just successfully shattered all of his plans in the space of about five minutes.

"Yes well congratulations Miss Granger, I do hope you realize that there is no going back now, Slytherin will be your house for the rest of your time at Hogwarts" He said looking defeated and Hermione grinned up at him.

"Yes I understand, come on Vi, Eliza, we still need to tell Draco and Blaise. Thank you for your time Headmaster" Hermione said to him as respectfully as possible before running out the door, closely followed by Violet and Eliza who couldn't resist smirking at the Headmaster once before leaving.

0oo0oo0

Draco and Blaise were ecstatic at the news of Hermione being in Slytherin and the rest of the house welcomed her warmly to the surprise of the teachers and other students.

"Hey guys, do you think that they finally realized the Stone is missing?" Blaise asked craning his neck a bit to see the teachers table, the other four looked over and saw that Dumbledore was missing from the feast and the other teachers looked visibly tense.

"Took them long enough, what was it? A week and a half?" Violet asked and the others nodded, grinning wickedly, the teachers obliviousness to the fact that the Stone was missing had caused them great mirth over the past week and at dinner they sometimes created a bubble of silence so they could burst out into evil laughter showing how thoroughly amused they were at their teachers incompetence.

The only Professor who seemed slightly suspicious by their up beat behavior was Snape and let's face it, the man is always suspicious. The other teachers just passed it off as excitement to be going home.

"What are you guys doing over the holidays?" Hermione asked.

"Not much, in the summer our parents will probably make sure that we haven't gone slack in our studies, good luck Eliza and Vi" Blaise said sarcastically and the twins winced; their father would not hold back on their training once they were back at the manor. That was assuming Violet somehow managed to find an escape route away from Black and Lupin if not... well they would see each other again

at St Mungos. The twins were loath to be separated but there was no way around it, Eliza was mainly worried about how Violet would react to be in an unfamiliar place with out Eliza around to stabilize her magic.

"What about you Hermione?" Violet said in a slightly strained voice at the thought of being separated from Eliza again.

"Oh, not much, my parents will be working most of the holiday so I will be alone most of the time, it will be a great time to build up my Occlumency shields though" Hermione said thoughtfully.

"How about we arrange a date to get out school stuff together, we could make it look like a coincidence and run into Violet and Hermione!" Draco said in a rush of inspiration.

"Draco... that's brilliant!" Eliza said, her eyes lit up happily (she also sounded quite surprised at his brilliance)

"We should meet up half way through the holiday; we could meet in Flourish and Blotts in the morning and then Black won't be able to think up a reasonable excuse for you to not spend the day with your friends!" Blaise said and Violet nodded eagerly.

"And that would be the perfect time to get Hermione's new wand" Violet added and Hermione looked confused.

"Why would I need a new wand?" She inquired curiously, all four of her friends took out their wands and she noticed for the first time that they were nothing like the Ollivander wands that were plain wood, these wands looked powerful, beautiful, and they all had a different design that seemed to be perfect for them. Hermione stared at them in awe, wondering why she had never noticed the wands before.

"Where did you get them from?" Hermione asked enviously, suddenly feeling like her wand was a stick she had randomly picked up from the forbidden forest in comparison to her friends wands.

"We got them from a shop in Knockturn alley, and we intend to take you to get your own wand as well, ours are special because they can't be traced by the ministry, also meaning they can't tell when you cast a dark spell, an added bonus is that it means you can

practice magic outside of school with out getting caught" Eliza said and Hermione felt touched; she had amazing friends who, even though they had known each other a lot longer than her, still accepted her and trusted her with all their secrets.

"You can also do wandless magic outside of school because they can only trace underage magic through the wand so I suggest you practice that a lot as well" Blaise advised her.

They decided to go unseen for the rest of the day and headed down to Ravenclaws room to mainly teach Hermione extra things and give her something to practice and perfect over the holidays, Hermione, with her thirst for knowledge, had no objections there.

Saoirse and Sloane showed up in the room after about an hour of practicing, making Hermione jump in surprise as they materialized out of thin air, Saoirse made a sort of growling noise in the back of her throat and if she didn't know any better Hermione would have thought the wolf was laughing at her.

Violet abandoned the book she was reading on the shadow arts in favor of petting her familiar who she hadn't seen for a while, the wolves were very independent and tended to just appear every few days to see the twins, other than that they would just go to the forest or something.

"What are we going to do with Saoirse when I leave?" Violet asked sadly stroking Saoirse' red and black fur that while slightly scruffy was surprisingly soft.

"I'm not sure, it's your decision" Eliza said quietly. Violet sighed, she knew separating Saoirse and Sloane would be like separating her and Eliza, no matter how much she wanted Saoirse with her she couldn't be that selfish.

"You take both of them" Violet said sadly, Eliza looked conflicted.

"Are you sure? I mean-" She was cut off by Violet.

"I'm sure, besides, Black and Lupin don't know we have them anyway, it would raise too many unwanted questions" Violet said staring fixedly at the rug beneath her. Eliza nodded, still looking uncertain but decided to not pursue the subject.

Meanwhile Hermione was frowning hard while reading a massive book "Whoa there Hermione, don't concentrate so hard or you'll go cross eyed" Draco said mockingly and then jumped out of the way as Hermione made to swat him with her book.

"I was just reading this thing about metamorphmagi; it refers to them as shape shifters..." Hermione trailed off, turning a curious gaze on Violet who took the book and read the passage Hermione had been reading.

"I was confused because it says that you can turn into any animal as well as any human so if you can why would you bother becoming an animagus?" Hermione elaborated when Violet closed the book and set it on a near by table, by now the others were listening as well, curious to hear Violet's answer.

"It's only very advanced metamorphmagi who can transform into animals, mother can do it with some animals but to be a full shape shifter is very advanced and quite rare, there is a good chance I will never get to that level, many metamorphmagi can't even change their whole appearance like me" Violet explained.

Hermione nodded in understanding, "Do you think you will ever get to that level?" She asked tilting her head to the side.

Violet looked thoughtful for a moment "I hope I will, mother said that considering what I can do at the moment it should probably be within my talent but you can never be too sure so just in case I will become an animagus as well, if I can become a shape shifter then it won't be for a few years at least" Violet said.

"Huh, is there an actual difference between a metamorphmagus and a shape shifter?" Hermione asked and Violet sighed and sat down before answering; she would no doubt be answering Hermione's questions for a while now that she had spiked the other girl's interest.

"Yes there is a difference; a metamorphmagus like me has a good chance of becoming a shape shifter because I have the power to change my whole appearance. A shape shifter is one step up from a metamorphmagus; they can literally change into anything living. A metamorphmagus can only change into another human and a lot of the time even that is limited. I once read about a man who could

only change the length of his facial hair." Violet said smirking at the thought.

"Interesting... is it possible for a shape shifter to change into a plant? Technically they are living" Hermione asked leaning forward slightly and resting her head in her hands.

Sigh.

Eliza snickered quietly under her breath and Violet gave her a glare.

"No Hermione, I don't think so..."

OooOooO

Violet's POV...

I sighed and forcefully blinked the tears away knowing it would only make it harder for Eliza to leave me here, I knew she felt like she had to take care of me and in a way she was right; Eliza was my anchor, if my magic went out of control Eliza was the only one who could get me to calm down and it was the same for Eliza, we helped each other and were lost with out one another.

We were on platform nine and three quarters, I had refused to take the floo to get back to London and insisted on taking the train with everyone else, I couldn't see Black and Lupin at the moment so I followed slightly behind Eliza who was looking for our mother.

Beside Anna Riddle stood a man who looked between twenty-five and thirty years old, he looked like a pure blood with the way his hair was styled, he had light blue eyes that were almost grey and high cheek bones – he looked familiar and when he saw us he smirked and for a moment his eyes flashed red.

"Father!" Eliza yelled in shock before throwing her arms around him, I followed along with Eliza giving mother and father both a quick hug.

"What are you doing here?" I asked curiously.

"I had to see both my daughters before one of them is taken away to an unknown location for part of the holidays" Voldemort said showing more emotion than usual and I smiled despite my mood.

"Can't we just leave now before they notice I'm missing?" I pleaded, my green eyes big and innocent as I begged, Anna almost caved at that look, it broke her heart how much this was hurting her daughters.

Mother smoothed my messy hair down a bit in a loving gesture, "You know we can't do that, it would arise too many questions and would hurt you and Eliza more in the long run" She said sadly. I looked down and nodded slightly, knowing it would just make this harder to ask again. Eliza put her arm around my shoulders in a protective gesture that was familiar.

Hermione was introduced to our parents, it was obvious that she was terrified at first but soon realized that they were nice people if given respect, they didn't care that she was a Muggleborn as she had previously worried, it was only muggles that the dark had a problem with.

Draco and Blaise parted with quick hugs once they saw their parents. Hermione had to leave soon after that and it was just us left. Sirius and Remus entered the platform and looked around for me; I knew my time was limited.

"Here take this" Father said urgently before slipping a small box into my pocket.

"What is it?" I asked.

"Wait and see, it should help over the summer" I nodded and made a note to remember to open it once I was alone. Sirius and Remus had spotted me. I quickly hugged my parents once more before clinging to Eliza like she was a life line.

I don't want to leave you Eliza said quietly in my mind.

I know

Try not to slip into old habits, please? She was talking about when I was younger, I would panic if I was in a place I didn't recognize and would retreat into my mind, only Eliza was able to get me to come out. I guess you can never come away from an abusive household with out a few scars, physical or mental.

I'm not promising anything But for Eliza I would try, and that was all she needed to know.

Eliza nodded before sighing and letting go "Y-you should go" She said nodding towards Remus and Sirius who didn't look like they would wait much longer before coming over, wouldn't that be a fun conversation? The Dark Lord, his wife, Dark heir, traitor to the light, a werewolf and an ex-convict, doesn't that just spell awkward? I sighed and nodded and with one last glance turned and left before I couldn't.

As I came up to Sirius and Remus Sirius raised an eyebrow in question and I huffed, was it really any of his business? "Just saying goodbye to some people" I said in explanation.

Remus just nodded accepting my excuse, Sirius handed me a piece of paper and looked at it: The most Noble and Ancient house of Black is located at No. 12 Grimmauld Place. I silently cursed, the Fidelius charm; it would be impossible to find me. I memorized it before setting the paper on fire being careful to use my wand instead of my element so as to not arouse suspicion.

"We will be apparating" Remus said and I nodded stiffly before taking his arm as we disappeared on the spot.

We reappeared on the doorstep of a house in London, I looked around and there was a park across the way, the house itself looked rather gloomy but I was relieved I was able to sense darkness pulsing from it; Sirius may be light but the Blacks were once a very respected and pure family. Remus seemed surprised that I didn't react to the feeling of sidelong apparation but didn't comment, no doubt adding it to the list of things unknown about me.

Inside the house was very dark but not dusty, everything was clean and organized it was just the walls and furniture that stopped the house from looking like it belonged to someone light.

"Welcome home" Sirius said stepping in after them and I glowered at him. This was NOT home, no matter how comforting the shadows in the house may be.

"Right then, lets err... show you to your room then" Sirius said, shifting a bit under my unrelenting glare. I followed silently up to my room listening as he pointed out rooms such as the bathroom and kitchen. My room was on the third floor just down the hall from Sirius and Remus was a floor below.

I opened the door with my name on it and was blinded... "Oh, hell no! I am NOT sleeping in there" I protested venomously backing away from the room; it was decorated in red and gold with a massive lion poster in the middle of the wall. Sirius looked genuinely disappointed that I didn't like the room, was this man a complete idiot?

Remus chuckled lightly as he came up behind me "I told you she wouldn't like Sirius"

"Wouldn't like it? Wouldn't LIKE it? I despise it; tell me now what possessed you to think any self respecting Slytherin would sleep in a room like that?" I asked furiously, "Change it, please" I begged Remus who lifted his wand.

The room was soon greens and silvers with a bit of black in it, there was no poster on the wall for which I was thankful for and the bedspread changed from lions to simple dark green covers.

"That's more like it" I said in relief and smiled in thanks, I turned to look at Sirius again "If you ever want to get to know me you should stop trying to make me become my parents, it is a mistake many have made so far and it would be a shame for you to be one of them. If you would just accept my choices then we would be able to get through this a whole lot easier" I said sounding weary.

Sirius nodded and had the grace to apologize. I nodded before closing the door so that I was alone.

I walked into the room fully and sat on the edge of the bed before letting out a sad sigh, suddenly I felt so alone, this room was too big, much bigger than my room at Riddle Manor, they knew I hated big rooms so I had been given one of the small rooms in the manor (which was still quite big but not ridiculously so)

Violet? Eliza's voice felt quiet over the long distance.

Yes?

Just wondering how you're getting on so far She sounded worried already.

Okay, I just feel lonely, my room is massive I said and in my mind I could almost see Eliza shrugging in sympathy.

Can you tell me where the house is? Eliza sounded hopeful, too bad my location was impossible to find.

No, it's a Fidelius charm I said in an annoyed tone... Although... I could tell her whereabouts I was just not exactly.

I'm in London, there is a park over the road, its quiet central London I tried to say more but couldn't because of the charm.

I have to go but I will tell father, this at least gives us a start on where to look Eliza said in a glum voice and I felt her presence leave and my mind was lonely once more.

I lay back on the bed and only then remembered the small package in my pocket; I sat up and carefully unwrapped the small box. Inside was a small ring that would fit on my pinky finger, it was silver and had a blood stone on it. There was a note inside,

To help keep your magic under control,

Love your Mother and Father.

It was short but still made her smile; the ring would hopefully be able to absorb my accidental magic if I lost control. Years of experience made me check the box and there was, as I had thought, a false bottom to the box. I carefully took the bottom off and saw a small needle with something in, liquid silver. Another small note fell out:

Just in case.

I almost laughed at that, liquid silver would kill a werewolf if injected into his heart, not that I planned on using it, and I didn't hate them that much but father was always rather paranoid.

I slipped the needle into my wand holster just in case and put the ring on, it was a perfect fit and immediately my magic seemed calmer and more under control.

OooOooO

Anyone's POV...

It was about a week into the holidays, Violet had not had a single chance to sneak away to meet with Eliza and she was slowly growing weaker again.

Violet spent most of her time in the dusty library which was one part of the house that was avoided by the two men, both knowing the amount of dark material in there, they would probably have a heart attack if they knew that was where Violet was most of the time. They just thought she locked herself up in her room all day.

Today was an exception and Violet was in the downstairs sitting room, Sirius and Remus were playing chess against each other while Violet quietly read a book about shadow arts (it had been charmed to look like a Quidditch book). Violet sighed softly and set the book down; she closed her eyes, trying to find some sort of magical peace within her; the past few days Violet's magic had been getting out of control even with the ring to help, if it wasn't for the ring the whole house would most likely be in flames by now.

Violet expanded her aura around her so that she could sense all of the dark objects around her (another form of Black sight). She started slightly when she felt something pulsing with black magic, it wasn't often she would come across something this dark. Violet prodded the object slightly with her mind and recognized it as something familiar although she wasn't sure what Violet felt like she should know what this object was.

She unfolded her legs and got up slowly, ignoring the looks from Sirius and Remus Violet left the room and slowly made her way up the stairs feeling the object to locate it. She came to a stop in front of a door that was locked there was a neat pompous sign on the door that said:

Do Not Enter

Without the Express Permission of

Regulus Arcturus Black

A simple unlocking charm did the trick. Inside the room had Slytherin colour's all around and was very neat, on the walls there were newspaper articles about the Death Eaters and Voldemort; Regulus had obviously been a follower of the Dark.

Violet looked around the room before scanning it with the use of black sight. The object was in a small box in one of the draws, there were no spells protecting it so Violet took the box before leaving the room, she re-locked the door so that it looked like she had never been there and then sprinted up to her room before collapsing on the bed in exhaustion; she had almost completely forgotten about the bond separation in her excitement.

After catching her breath Violet opened the box and gaped "No way, it can't be..." She whispered in astonishment. Inside the box was the locket of Slytherin.

Their father hadn't told them much about the Horcruxes he had created but they knew what the objects were and how to identify a Horcrux and this was definitely one of them.

Violet touched the locket carefully and a wave of familiarity washed through her, it was extremely comforting. Violet knew that she was a Horcrux, it was the main reason why her and Eliza were able to be magical twins, she also knew how incredibly important it was to keep them safe, she would protect both Horcruxes with her life and so she put on the locket and hid it under her clothes, it lay next to her dark mark necklace. With the Horcrux on, Violet suddenly felt a lot stronger, not perfect and she could still feel the separation but it wasn't as bad anymore.

Eliza? Violet called out softly and smiled when her twin immediately responded.

What is it? What's wrong? Eliza asked.

Nothing's wrong, I just found something that father might want back Violet said touching the locket briefly.

Oh? What is it? She inquired sounding genuinely curious.

Tell him to check on all of his Horcruxes and that I have one here with me, who knows how many others could have been taken? God knows how one ended up here but it's lucky I found it, it's safe now; I won't let it out of my sight till I get back to Riddle Manor.

Okay... I'll make sure to tell him Eliza said sounding worried and confused as to how Violet could have a Horcrux with her. She was probably also dreading having to tell him this piece of news as he really could have a terrible temper, not that he would ever take it out on his family, he would probably just find some poor muggle to torture.

How are you doing at the manor on your own? Violet asked sadly.

Horrible, I feel so weak and depressed all the time, everyone seems quieter than usual because of your absence; even some of the death eaters have missed you in the meetings Eliza said with a small chuckle.

"Violet! Get ready, we're all going to the Weasley's" Remus called up and Violet groaned.

"Coming!" She yelled back.

Eliza laughed through the bond at her misfortune Oh you be quiet, I'm sure you won't be laughing when father finds out about the Horcrux Violet snapped and that shut her twin up.

Violet walked slowly down the stairs making sure that they knew she was less than happy about being dragged along with them in her facial expression.

TBC...

Okay, don't flame me for separating them again, I know I've already done this but it's needed for my plot line to progress.

About metamorphmagi being able to turn into animals... I wouldn't have made Violet start to become an animagus if I had know before but a few days ago I found this site that said metamorphmagi can turn into any animal as well as human, (just so you know Violet will

be continuing to become an animagus) I just thought it would be a cool thing to have in my fanfic here's the link to the website if you want to look at it (just take out the spaces):

Harrypotter . wikia . com / wiki / Metamorphmagus

Hermione has finally been sorted into Slytherin! Hope you guys are happy about that (:

Love

SimplyEvans x

Chapter Twenty: ...Solved

Eliza's POV...

As soon as Violet closed the bond I panicked; how the hell are you supposed to tell a Dark Lord that his means to immortality may be missing and at worst – destroyed? Daughter or not, he would be furious, all I could do was hope that I would be able to duck and cover before anything too bad happened.

Getting ready in my disguise took a lot longer than usual as my magic was low because of the stretch in the bond but just before Violet called out to me I got a zap of energy from her which I can only assume now was when she first touched the Horcrux. Sometimes I really wished I had inherited my mothers metamorphmagus ability, it would have been so useful, I'm not really sure how Violet got it, it was either through the twin bond or just one of those random gifts that show up occasionally along the blood lines. From what I know a Potter had never had the ability before... It would be so much easier to create a disguise then but oh well...

Making sure that my dark mark necklace was visible and my mask in place I strode out of my room and over to the other side of the manor where I knew my father would be.

I walked briskly into the meeting room with out knocking and saw that there was no one besides my father and Snape who was apparently giving a report, he stopped mid-speech and turned to glare at the intruder, his eyes widened a tiny bit before he schooled his face into a blank mask again. I completely ignored him in favour of getting this news out of the way as fast as possible. I kneeled down at his throne for a moment whilst murmuring "My Lord, I have important news"

"Rise Elizabeth" Voldemort instructed and I did while trying to avoid looking into his eyes.

"Can this not wait?" He asked casting a side ways glance towards Snape, really I had no idea how Snape hadn't realised who I was, Violet's name creation for our alternate identities was not that creative; Eliza, Elizabeth? I would have thought I would take a fool to miss that little clue.

"No my Lord, it cannot" I still felt strange calling him that but there was nothing we could do about it, it's not exactly like we would be able to come right out and say we were the Dark Lord's daughters... it wouldn't end well.

"Very well, Severuss leave us now, wait out in the hallway till I am done" Snape nodded curtly before stalking out of the hall. I cast a silencing spell so that he would not be able to hear what was being said, I wouldn't put it past him – or any death eater – to cast a spying spell and with his loyalties in question I was not willing to take the risk.

"What was it you needed to talk to me about Eliza? Is Violet okay?" Voldemort questioned with concern that he would only ever have for his family.

"No, Violet's fine, it's just that... she contacted me earlier today..." I stuttered.

"Yes?" He prompted impatiently.

"It's just that... She sort of..." I said and cringed as it all came out at once, Voldemort looked confused as anyone would have.

"Uhhh, English please?" He asked in a mocking voice and I scowled.

"I said Violet found one of your Horcruxes in the Black family home and thinks more might be missing so you should check them all" I said hesitantly, Voldemort froze.

"The good news is that the one she found is okay, it hasn't been destroyed" I said in a voice that was one octave too high for my liking as I tried to reassure quickly. I could feel he was furious as the dark magic around the manor spiked in his anger but was glad he was trying to spare me from it.

"I will go now, I trust Violet to keep it safe for the time being" Voldemort said in a strained voice and I nodded "Tell Severus to resume his work on the lethal potions for the next raid" Voldemort said before disappearing on the spot to go to the various places he hid the Horcruxes.

I sagged against the wall in obvious relief once he was gone – Thank Merlin nothing exploded! Once I had regained my posture I sat on one of the arms of my fathers throne before waving the door open, Snape stumbled in and for a moment looked like a boy with his hand caught in the cookie jar, it was beyond obvious his had been trying to listen in unsuccessfully.

Snape straightened up "Where is the Dark Lord?" He asked and I started to kick my legs back and forth, Snape seemed insulted by such a show of disrespect. "He had important business to attend to" I said in a uncaring voice.

Snape seemed to debate what he said next and I waited patiently before curiosity got the better of him "What did you do to get him so angry?" Snape asked and I nodded, so I wasn't the only person who felt it spike in the manor with his anger.

"Not necessarily what I have done, it's more like the news that displeases him" I said after a moment of thought, Snape looked like he wanted to ask more but thought better of it.

"The Dark Lord would like you to continue on with your potions in the dungeons" I called after him as he left, by the time he had turned back to look at me I was gone. Me and Violet had been keyed into the manors wards making it possible to apparate in and out of the manor.

0oo0oo0

Anyone's POV...

Violet sneered in disgust as they neared the Weasley's house; it looked like with was about to collapse! Surely that couldn't be safe? She wiped her face clean just in time before Sirius turned around to make sure she was following. Violet smiled at him. She had a new plan, act nice and trustworthy around Black and Lupin and hopefully she would be able to convince everyone (Dumbledore included) that she was thoroughly against the Dark. Basically she would have to act like Dumbledore's golden girl, if they didn't suspect anything it would be easier to sneak around with Eliza, Blaise, Draco and Hermione.

Of course Hermione would also have to play her part. She would have to act like she idolized Dumbledore... It wasn't going to be fun but it would pay off in the long run.

"You're friends with the Weasley twins aren't you?" Remus asked looking down at Violet, mistaking her disdain for nervousness.

"Yeah, me and Eliza hung out with them a few times, they showed us some secret passage ways" Violet said with a grin that felt more like a grimace... she really needed to work on this acting thing.

Just then the door swung open and a plump woman with red hair opened the door.

"Remus, Sirius, so good to see you again! Come in, come in" She said gesturing them inside. The inside was just as cramped and had mainly Gryffindor colours, no wonder Weasley number six was so closed minded; his parents had probably been forcing their beliefs onto him ever since he could remember.

"And this must be Violet, nice to meet you dear" Mrs Weasley said kindly and Violet was surprised as the woman pulled her into a crushing hug.

"You as well Mrs Weasley, thank you for inviting me" She forced out in a polite tone once she had enough oxygen after being released.

"Oh it's no trouble at all, lunch will be ready in about an hour so you can just go on up, Ginny, Ron, Fred and George are up stairs somewhere. Violet felt her eyebrows go up when she said Ginny, there were more? 'These people breed like rabbits.' Violet though in disbelief, she nodded numbly and turned to go up the stairs, praying that Ginny was nothing like Ron.

Upstairs it was just as cramped, even more so than downstairs if possible. At the end of the corridor there was what Violet thought must be the twin's room; there were random bangs and smoke coming from under the door.

Violet knocked just loud enough for them to be able to hear, suddenly everything went quiet and then there was the sound of rustling from the other side then a quick:

"Come in"

Violet opened the door and Fred and George looked relieved to see that it was just her and not their mother.

"Why it's Violet Potter!" Fred exclaimed in surprise.

"A good thing too, mum would have killed us with what we're doing" George added.

"Aye she would, but what would the famous"

"And great Violet Potter"

"Be doing in our humble room?" They finished together and Violet rolled her eyes at their antics.

"I was forced into coming along" Violet complained "So... what are you to doing up here then?" She asked with a sly grin.

"Ahh, but why should we share our successes with you?" Fred said sadly.

"Right you are my dear brother, why should we?" George added shaking his head.

"B-but, surely you could spare some time to show me some of your amazing inventions, after all, I did give you that book, what could one innocent Slytherin do?" Violet asked, her big green eyes filling with fake tears that was almost impossible to deny, Fred and George looked horrified at the prospect of her crying.

"Don't cry" Fred worried.

"Yeah, you can come in if you want" George added hastily and at once Violet's eyes dried up and she grinned before skipping into the room fully, Fred and Georges eyes narrowed playfully as they knew they had been out smarted.

"Oh Great One" George started in a dramatic tone.

"You have tricked us, therefore passing our fool-proof test" Fred continued.

"And for that we will reward you"

"As ickle-Ronnikins has yet to gain entrance after all these years" Violet smirked.

"So what is this secret to your success?" She asked sitting down next to George on the bed.

"This" Fred said and with a dramatic flourish he pulled out a piece of old parchment, Violet stared at it and then blinked.

"Well that was a disappointment" She stated dryly.

"Ah but that is where you are wrong oh Great One" They said as one.

They both took out their wands "I Solemnly Swear I am up to no Good" They said together before tapping their wands lightly on the parchment once, Violet leaned forward in curiosity as she saw ink beginning to form into words on the parchment. It said:

Messrs. Moony, Wormtail, Padfoot and Prongs

Purveyors of Aids to Magical Mischief-Makers

Are proud to present

The Marauder's Map

Violet gasped at the names as she recognised them as Sirius and Remus, she had also heard them referring to James Potter as Prongs.

Violet took the offered map and her eyes widened as more writing appeared.

Padfoot: Do I detect the blood of a Marauder?

Prongs: That you do Padfoot

Moony: Alright, which one of you got some poor girl pregnant?

Padfoot: Why do you immediately assume it was one of us?

Wormtail: I think we are forgetting about someone guys

Prongs: You're right! So who're your parents kid?

Violet stared at the parchment before looking at Fred and George who looked amazed "Am I supposed to talk to the parchment to something?" She asked.

Moony: That would be the idea

Moony said helpfully and Violet blinked 'What was this piece of parchment?' "Answer it!" Fred urged and Violet did. "Uhhh... My parents are James and Lily Potter" She said a bit awkwardly, how was she supposed to know how to talk to a piece of parchment?

Prongs: YES!

Padfoot: Congrats Prongs, you finally got the girl

Prongs: I MARRY LILY!

Moony: Please pardon their childish behaviour

Violet felt her mouth twist upwards in a smile, it really was a most ingenious design, plus it was rather entertaining to just see what they had to say.

"Oh Great One! You carry the blood of a Marauder" Fred said.

"We offer you our humble services as Pranksters" George continued

"To help you in any future trouble making!" They both vowed in dramatic voices. Violet's eye twitched in annoyance.

"Would you stop calling me that?" She finally snapped.

"Why of course" George smirked and Violet was immediately weary of just what she had gotten her self into.

"We could always find another name" Fred said mischievously.

"No! You can call me that, just don't think up a worse one" Violet begged and the twins ginned at her.

"No problem" They said as one.

"I have no idea how you guys aren't in Slytherin" She mumbled under her breath.

"I think we are forgetting something" George said glancing at the parchment where the Marauders were now firing off questions to Violet.

Padfoot: What year at Hogwarts are you in?

Prongs: What house are you in?

Wormtail: What are your favourite subjects?

Moony: I think you are forgetting the most important one which would be: What is your name?

"Right err..." Violet said, still trying to get over the strange situation she now found her self in. "My name is Violet Lily Potter, I am going into my second year at Hogwarts and my favourite subjects are Defence against the Dark arts and Duelling" She said, catching herself before saying Dark Arts, she also eluded the question about which house she was in.

Prongs: Awesome!

Padfoot: But I do believe you eluded the first question.

"Oh, yeah I'm errr... in Slytherin" She said

Prongs: WHAT?

Padfoot: A Slytherin?

Wormtail: Aren't all Slytherin's evil?

"No, not all Slytherin's are evil just like not all Gryffindors are trustworthy and devoted to the Light" Violet spat at the map... well... more at Wormtail than the map.

Moony: I apologize in behalf of those idiots

Padfoot: Well I guess to be a Marauder you need a certain level of cunning...

Prongs: Yeah, I guess not all Slytherin's are evil...

"Lunch everybody!" Came Mrs Weasley's shrill voice from downstairs and they all got up.

"Mischief Managed" George said quickly and the map faded away into just an old piece of parchment. Violet then decided that she would make a similar map, of course she intended to make it better with more things on it. She would ask to borrow it sometime to study the charms placed on it, Hermione would be only too happy to help her with this little project.

"Well... that was the weirdest hour of my life" Violet said as they walked down the stairs, Fred and George readily agreed with her.

Inside the kitchen was just as cramped and Violet found her self sneering in disgust once again, not one chair around the table matched and a few looked on the verge of collapsing under any sort of weight.

Just then Ron came down the stairs, he froze mid step when he saw Violet sitting down in between the twins who had pulled her over by them before she could think of sitting somewhere else, not that she minded, Fred and George were actually quite good company to keep. "What is she doing here?" He demanded.

"Ron, that is no way to talk to a guest now sit down and be quiet" Mrs Weasley scolded and Ron looked like he was about to protest before she shot him a look that made him stay quiet, Mrs Weasley had suddenly improved in Violet's opinion.

Following Ron was a girl who surprisingly also had red hair, she shot Violet a curious look before reluctantly sitting down in the only seat left next to Ron. Violet assumed this was Ginny Weasley and prayed to God that there were no more Weasley's who had yet to come to Hogwarts or that Merlin forbid – she had a twin.

Conversation was mind numbingly boring and Violet found her self desperately missing Eliza, the ache in the bond suddenly becoming stronger, Violet's breath caught in her chest as the bond became even thinner and was very glad she was sitting down as she was sure her legs would have buckled under the new pressure, it would now be almost impossible to talk to Eliza over the twin bond as she felt the connection close a tiny bit.

Fred and George noticed her difference in breathing and shot her concerned looks which she shrugged off with a small, slightly pained smile.

Once lunch was over Fred and George practically dragged Violet back up to their room. When they closed the door they both turned to her very seriously and looked her in the eyes and Violet was slightly unnerved as to what was about to happen.

"What's up with you?" Fred asked and Violet pretended to act like she had no idea as to what he was referring to.

"What do you mean?" She asked, her expression one of innocent curiosity, George rolled his eyes.

"You know what we mean, at lunch for a moment you looked about ready to faint" He said in a serious tone that meant he was not joking around any more.

"You seem weaker than usual"

"And more depressed"

"And you look like you've lost weight" Fred said while playfully poking Violet in the ribs.

"And you barley ate anything today" They listed and Violet sighed, trying to get a hold of her emotions which were running haywire. As she listened to the list she slowly slid down the wall till she was sitting on the floor.

"If we didn't know any better we would say you were suffering from a bond separation" Fred continued and the stopped mid-speech as though a thought was only just occurring to him.

"No way..." He said in a disbelieving tone

"...Impossible" George whispered. They looked to Violet on the floor was her eyes filled with tears before she looked back down again.

"Who..." Fred let his question trail off as he glanced at Violet. He crouched down awkwardly next to Violet and George followed his lead.

"Who did you think?" Came Violet's muffled reply.

"Eliza Riddle" George stated rather than asked and Violet nodded.

"But you're separated, that shouldn't be possible" He said sounding more and more confused by the minute.

"It is possible just not wise for too long other wise the twins may experience depression, magical exhaustion and dizziness, the bond can also kill them if separated for too long or it could reject them which would leave the twin feeling suicidal and they would usually kill them selves" Violet recited in a monotonous voice.

"How... how is this even possible?" Fred asked still trying to wrap his head around this new information.

"It shouldn't be, but I wouldn't want it any other way" Violet said and then her eyes widened in realisation, "You have to promise me neither of you will ever tell anyone!" She said desperately.

Fred and George both nodded "You kept our secret and we will keep yours" They said together and Violet felt like she could trust them not to say anything.

"Now, we have to find a way to get you back with your twin" George said and identical grins formed on their faces that would have sent anyone else running in the opposite direction, Violet smiled her own evil smile and nodded, already thinking of ways to escape.

0oo0oo0

Violet left the twins after a while, they were fun but there were only so much of them that she could handle in one day. She wandered

down the hall, a quick flash of red and then a door slamming caught her attention.

Violet turned to knock on the door, when no reply came she opened it. Inside the room was small and cramped, slightly smaller than the twin's bedroom. The room was predictably red and gold, on the bed sat Ginny Weasley who stared at her with wide eyes.

"Mind if I come in?" Violet asked, Ginny shook her head and Violet stepped into the room completely, closing the door behind her.

"Nice place you've got here" Violet said with a grimace that made her words seem even more fake than before. Ginny smiled, though it looked forced.

"You don't talk much do you?" Violet sighted in disappointment.

"I- you- you're Violet Potter" She squeaked and then flushed red in embarrassment. Violet raised one eyebrow at her.

"Yes I had noticed" She replied, her voice thick with sarcasm.

"Look, I'm just a normal girl like you, I'm not some glorified Heroine that is one day going to save the world or what ever" Violet said heatedly before her voice softened "It's just Violet to you" Ginny looked surprised before nodding.

"Tell me the truth, what do you really think about my room?" Ginny asked Violet suddenly.

Violet grimaced "It's awful, I don't know how you can stand it" She said in distaste.

"I know I hate it too" Ginny said honestly.

"Really, I thought all Weasley's worshiped the colour's red and gold" Violet said, intrigued by this girl who seemed so different from her family.

"Yeah, well I'm different" Ginny said and then sighed sadly.

"You look like you need someone to talk to" Violet observed, "I'm a good listener" She added and then smiled at Ginny's looked of surprise.

Ginny ended up spilling everything about her family: her over protective brothers, her family assuming that she wanted to go to Gryffindor, the fact that she was terrified to go anywhere else or they be disappointed in her, she even talked about the war and how she didn't trust Dumbledore. That last one surprised Violet but she didn't show it, she decided she would be able to work this situation to her advantage; she would add to the seeds of doubt that Ginny had about the Light and she would gently introduce her to the Darker side of life. It would also help Violet avoid suspicion; the Weasley's were a well known light family so Dumbledore would see no reason for suspicion if she suddenly started hanging out with Ginny. Violet knew that there was no chance in hell of Ginny getting sorted into Gryffindor, apart from that she honestly didn't know what house Ginny would go to.

Soon it was time to leave the Weasley's and Violet was surprised to find that I hadn't been too bad, bar the fact the Ron was hanging around Ginny's door the rest of the time since he barged in accusing Violet of corrupting his 'innocent little sister' Ginny had looked murderous and lets just say that it's lucky for Ron that she hadn't gotten her wand yet because she already knew quite a few jinxes and hexes, Ginny had expressed a great interest in a few of the more painful ones and Violet was only to happy to tell her all about them and the correct movements of the wand.

"Ready to go Violet?" Sirius asked and Violet nodded.

"Thank you for having me Mrs. Weasley, I'll write to you some time Ginny, maybe we could arrange to go into Diagon alley?" Ginny nodded and Violet waved, ignoring the pleased looks she was receiving from Remus and Sirius; earlier in the holidays they had sat her down and talked to her about her 'anti-social behavior' They apparently thought she didn't socialize with other children enough. Violet had responded by saying that if she could see her friends then maybe she would be more sociable.

Once back they insisted that Violet not go up to her room so she stayed in the kitchen reading her book. It was then that she noticed the daily prophet from that morning, there was a missive headline

and Violet tried to suppress her laughter as she was not alone in the room. It said:

Philosophers Stone Missing! Albus Dumbledore's Fault!

Earlier today Albus Dumbledore, Headmaster of Hogwarts School for Witchcraft and Wizardry admitted to the Philosophers Stone going missing under his watch. The Headmaster supposedly tried to keep this secret as the stone has been gone for at least three weeks!

This reporter can't help but question the logic behind hiding a dangerous magical object in a School full of children, parents are outraged and we can only wonder who has the stone now, lets hope it's not in the wrong hands.

Anyone with any information regarding the Philosophers stone is to report to the Ministry of Magic immediately.

Full story pages 2 and 3.

Violet snickered silently. Underneath the story there was a picture of Dumbledore looking very panicked as he stood beside a very angry looking Nicolas Flamel.

"So Violet" Violet put down the paper before turning in her seat to look at Sirius.

"I was wondering if you could tell us a little bit about your self, how are you liking Hogwarts?" He asked and Remus sat down as well, this was no doubt another attempt to get closer to Violet but she decided that if she ever wants any freedom she should put a little bit of effort in other wise she would never be allowed out of their sights.

"Hogwarts is good, I like being in Slytherin" Violet said lightly, ignoring the small wince when she mentioned Slytherin, it was still a sore subject for Sirius.

"That's good, what about you're favorite subject?" Remus asked, Violet though about it for a moment.

"Well... I would say that it was dueling" Violet started off thoughtfully both men's faces brightened considerably "But your classes are

much too boring, I mean really? We spent a month practicing Expelliarmus. My favorite class would probably be Transfiguration" Violet said thoughtfully.

"Just like your Dad" Sirius smiled, Violet chose to ignore that comment.

"We are planning on having some more people in to our class the next year, Dumbledore thinks it would be a good thing to have more people helping out considering our class is usually a war zone" Remus said truthfully.

"I am rather interested in the animagus transformation" Violet said and Sirius laughed.

"Well you came to the right place" He said and then transformed into a massive shaggy black dog. Violet was rather surprised by this turn of events but just went along with it.

"That's so cool! Why did you become an animagus?" Violet asked once he was human again and then understood as Sirius's eyes flickered to Remus quickly.

"Oh, that makes sense; you became one to help Lupin through the transformation on full moons" She muttered but they heard her, Remus chocked on the air and looked like he was about to faint.

"What did you say?" He asked hoping that he had miss heard her.

"Oh, I know you're a werewolf" Violet said brightly.

"Is that why you don't trust us?" He asked his eyes downcast and Violet shook her head at his stupidity.

"Don't be an idiot, I don't like you because you took away my freedom not cuz you're a werewolf" She said as if it was the most obvious thing in the world, Remus looked as happy as one can be when you find out someone doesn't hate you because you're a werewolf but then proceeds to tell you they just didn't like you for what ever reason.

"What do you mean?" Sirius inquired.

"Look, before I came to Hogwarts I had a lot more freedom, I went anywhere I wanted and no one could hurt me" Violet said as she started to tell them the agreed story of where she had been all those years.

"What do you mean no one could hurt you? If I wanted I could probably kill you right now with my strength alone" Remus said flinching slightly at the idea.

Violet suddenly lunged across the table and grabbed Remus' wrist with an iron grip, he tried to pull away before feeling something on his arm he stopped moving and Violet smirked at him, "Liquid silver would have been injected into your bloodstream and you would have been dead in five minutes tops" She said before pulling away, Sirius caught sight of a silver injection disappearing up her sleeve once more.

"Where did you get that?" Remus demanded, still a bit unsettled by what had just occurred.

"An old... friend gave to me for protection" Violet said slowly. "I think I will tell you a bit about my life before Hogwarts and after the Dursley's." Violet said, quickly drawing their attention away from that topic.

And so Violet did, she told them that she ran away from the Dursley's before they were murdered, Violet said that she lived on her own and mainly stayed in London. She knew about magic and could manipulate it to scare people off. When Remus and Sirius asked her to show them her wandless magic but she said they she had lost the ability ever since she started using a wand which was a reasonable explanation.

After she finished her story they sat in silence for a while before Violet spoke up again. "Look, I may have told you all of this but I still don't like you."

"Why not?" Sirius asked looking heartbroken.

"Because while you may be my legal guardians I don't think of you as family, can I please see my friends?" Violet begged and Remus sighed looking weary.

"Your friends are not safe to be around during the holidays, while they are innocent people their parents are not" He sighed.

"How do you know that, after all these years how do you know which side I would be willing to join in this war. Has anyone even asked me my opinion? What if I decide to stay neutral" Violet questioned her emerald eyes seemed to look through them into their very souls.

"I suppose no one has asked your opinion on the matter, your friends could stay here, at least then we know you will be safe" Remus said and then turned to Sirius to see if he agreed with the idea.

"Really? Can they come for the rest of the holiday? It's only two weeks" Violet said, her eyes lighting up happily.

"Well hang on a minute, just who are you planning on inviting?" Sirius asked.

"Just a few friends, Eliza, Draco, Blaise and Hermione" Violet said, watching carefully for his reaction.

"Malfoy, really?" Sirius asked in a voice pleading for her to say someone else.

Violet just raised an eyebrow at him "Do you know another Draco?" She asked sarcasm evident in her voice and Sirius scowled.

"Violet, the Malfoy's are-" Remus began but was cut off.

"Psychotic purebloods that only care about wealth and purity?" She asked in a dangerous voice "If you weren't so caught up in freaking out about Draco then you would have realized that one of my best friends is a Muggleborn, now I don't know about you but I think that if Draco was a blood purist then it would make things a little harder for us all to be such close friends. Stop being so bloody hypocritical, some people are different from their families, you of all people should know that hell, you're a Black and you a bloody Werewolf! And I quite frankly don't give a fuck about what you think of my friends" Violet raged.

"She has a point" Remus said sounding guilty.

Sirius just stared at her for a long time. "What?" Violet finally asked in irritation.

"I feel like I should scold you for your language or something" He said but then just shook his head and put Violet's bad language out of his mind, Remus shook his head at Sirius's bad parenting.

"Okay... So can they come?" Violet asked hopefully and Sirius couldn't find it in himself to say no, after all, how bad can a few kids be?

OooOooO

Violet was practically vibrating with excitement as she counted down the minutes; Eliza, Hermione, Draco and Blaise had agreed immediately to stay with her and they would be here any minute now.

She was waiting in the park across the street because it would have been impossible to portkey directly into Grimmauld Place.

With a sudden flash of light four figures appeared in front of Violet. They all collapsed on to the ground in a heap before slowly getting up whilst complaining about the dangers of portkey transportation.

Eliza looked just as bad as Violet felt, weak and on the verge of depression. They rushed towards each other; glad that Sirius and Remus weren't here yet since there was no way they would have missed the mysterious blue glow that covered the both of them as the bond renewed itself.

"Do you have any idea how crap this holiday has been without you guys" Violet asked once she had let go of Eliza, she hugged everyone else, a bit surprised to see Hermione.

"I thought you were being dropped round later by your parents?" Violet asked curiously.

"I don't want to talk about those muggles right now. I'll tell you later" Hermione said angrily and Violet's eyes widened in surprise; even though Hermione supported the Dark she never expressed an outright hatred for muggles, mainly because she had grown up with them.

"Okay, well here is what you need to be able to enter the house" Violet said handing her a piece of paper with the address on it, they passed it around and Hermione gapped when the house became visible to her.

"Wow..."

"Welcome to the Noble and most Ancient House of Black" Violet said and she knew that Hermione, being a natural Necromancer, could also feel the dark energy pulsating off of the house.

They entered and Sirius and Remus were in the hall way waiting to greet them, Sirius's greeting to Draco was a little bit stiff but otherwise as friendly as he could manage.

"Come on guys, let me show you around" Violet said hopping from foot to foot, she suddenly had all the energy in the world and planned on making up for all the time she had spent depressed.

Upstairs Eliza and Hermione would be sharing her room while the boys would be just across the hall. "This place is so cool" Hermione said as she looked through the door to the library longingly.

"Later" Violet said as she pulled Hermione up to her room, the others sat on the bed as well "So, tell me what happened over the summer with your parents" Violet said, the others leaned in as well as Hermione had wanted to wait till Violet was with them before she told them anything.

"Okay, well it all started with when I got home, my parents were busy as usual but I noticed that they were receiving owls from someone, they were trying to hide it and the owls only came late at night. One night I was curious and I crept downstairs to listen in to what they were saying." Hermione said.

"A-and then I overheard them saying that I was- that I was adopted!" Hermione burst out looking betrayed that her parents had kept such a thing from her.

"Adopted? So does this mean that you might not be muggleborn?" Draco asked and Hermione nodded once before carrying on with her story.

"I looked at the letter one day when they were out and it was a monthly payment for keeping me, Dumbledore had been sending them money to make sure that they would keep me and not dump me at some orphanage." Hermione said tears welling up in her eyes.

"Oh Hermione, that's awful" Eliza whispered.

"They never cared about me, I know they never had much time for me but they think I'm a freak, Dumbledore paid them to make sure I would side with the light in the war because he apparently sensed power in me" She said brokenly.

"What happened next" Violet asked softly.

"I confronted them. I yelled at them and they shouted that I was nothing but a freak, I was so angry I blasted them back into a wall, they weren't moving and I was so scared that I ran. I grabbed my trunk and left. I didn't know where to go but then suddenly Eliza showed up and took me back to Riddle Manor, I still don't know how you knew though" Hermione turned questioning eyes on Eliza who just smiled.

"I'm a seer remember"

"So does this mean you hate muggles now?" Blaise asked.

"I never liked them to begin with, it's just that I felt I couldn't hate them because of my parents, now I would gladly my so called family and feel no remorse" She sneered.

"Hermione, I do believe you've just fully committed to the Dark side" Draco said with a smile that was returned brilliantly.

"Now all we have to do is find out your heritage" Eliza said with a smile.

The next few days were rather uneventful; Draco almost had a fit when Violet invited Ginny Weasley to come with them to Diagon Alley but after a well placed stinging hex stayed perfectly silent about the idea. Violet was convinced Ginny would make a good addition to the Dark side once she was older. Sirius and Remus were still a little bit wary around her friends but allowed them all to go to Diagon Alley on their own which was an improvement.

Although Violet was aware of the locating spells they had put on them in case of a raid but who was she to judge them? They were in the middle of a Wizarding war.

Hermione had insisted on starting the map of Hogwarts as soon as she found out but they were making little progress as they would have to find a way to tie the map into the Hogwarts wards. The Heritage potion would have to wait until they got back to Hogwarts to brew as they didn't have the right equipment needed, a trip to Snape's privet stock would be needed and Violet was only too happy to help.

"Violet, hurry up, we're all waiting for you!" Eliza yelled up the stairs, what surprised Sirius was that the portrait of his mother did not immediately start shrieking like a banshee, ever since Violet's friends had arrived the portrait of his mother stayed silent while looking on in approval at the children.

"Coming!" Violet yelled back. She looked in the mirror again and changed the colour of her eyes to look a brighter green than usual, it wasn't enough to be noticeable but she felt like a change and it wasn't like she could just change her hair colour, not matter how dumb Sirius was she thought that would be pushing it a bit.

Violet skipped down the stairs happily, her eyes twinkling like she was put a charm on them as she was sure Dumbledore did. Her friends were waiting impatiently by the door; they would be taking the night bus.

Once they got off the bus at the entrance to Diagon Alley they all looked a bit green "I say we apparate back and tell them we got the bus" Draco said looking ready to throw up. They all agreed fast before making their way into the Alley.

"We're meeting Ginny out side Madam Malkins robe store" Violet said and they all headed off to wait.

They didn't wait for long as Ginny had just finished getting her robes with her mother. "Mum, can I go with my friends now?" Ginny asked and her mother looked torn.

"We haven't got your wand from Ollivanders yet Ginny" She said eyeing Draco and Eliza with distrust. He rolled his eyes used to getting that look from people who followed Dumbledore.

"Don't worry Mrs. Weasley, we can take Ginny there, we were going anyway to get Hermione a new wand" Violet said immediately.

Mrs. Weasley's eyes softened as she looked at Violet "Very well dear, but I expect you to meet me back at the Leaky Cauldron in no more than two hours" She said handing Ginny a bag of money to get the rest of the equipment needed.

"Thanks mum!" Ginny said happily, she hugged her quickly before turning to look at Violet.

"Ginny, I would like you to meet my friends; Eliza Riddle, Blaise Zabini, Draco Malfoy and Hermione Granger" Violet said gesturing to each of her friends in turn they all nodded back in hello.

"Okay, tell me Ginny, have you even been to Knockturn Alley?" Violet asked slyly and the younger girl's eyes widened.

"No, mum says that it's dangerous and only Dark Wizards go in there" She said nervously.

"Your Mum thinks of the world as either Light or Dark, we prefer to think of it as shades of grey. There is no Light or Dark only power as some say" Eliza said while leading Ginny closer to the entrance to Knockturn Alley.

Ginny's eyes grew wider if possible at that "You think that too? I said it once when I was younger and mum almost had a fit but I never stopped thinking that way" She breathed excitedly and Draco smiled.

"You know, I think you might be more like us than I originally thought" He said with a small smile forming.

"Come on then, let's get you a real wand" Blaise said and Ginny copied them as they all pulled up their hoods once they were in the alley so that it would be impossible to see their faces.

Blaise lead them all to the wand shop where they got their wands. The woman was there as last time and she immediately greeted them all by first name.

"What is your name, we never got to ask last time we were here" Blaise said curiously and she smiled at him.

"I go by many names but you may call me Thina" She said in a dreamy sort of voice. "Who is first?" She asked and Hermione pushed Ginny forward.

"Come on dear, no need to be shy" Thina said beckoning Ginny further into the shop. "Now, close your eyes and see which one calls out to you" She instructed and Ginny did so. She trailed her hands slowly over the different boxes of wands till her hand came to a stop over one.

"What is it?" Ginny asked in awe as Thina took a beautiful wand which had a tinge of red in it and a black handle.

"Ahh, yes, this it a rather powerful wand, Cherry with Phoenix feather, you should use this wand to do great things Miss Weasley" Thina said.

Ginny suddenly looked upset "But I can't afford it!" She wailed.

"No problem lets see what you got and I'll pay for the rest" Violet said.

"I couldn't do that, it's your money" Ginny protested.

"And that's your wand, it's my money and I get to choose what I spend it on so either I help you buy it now or I come back later and buy it on my own and give it to you at Hogwarts" Violet said crossing her arms. Ginny blushed before agreeing quietly.

"Hermione your turn!" Eliza said and Hermione steppe forward. Thina had her do the same as Ginny before she stopped on one wand.

"Petrified Elder wood with Thestral hair and Pixie dust" Thina said and Hermione was thrilled with her new wand; it was a much better match for her.

"I have had this wand in my shop for a long time and yet it has never had a match, it is very powerful Miss Granger, it is a perfect fit for you, use it well" She said.

"There's another reason why we took you here instead of Ollivanders" Blaise said.

"Oh?"

"Yeah, these wands don't have the trace on them, they can't be tracked by the ministry meaning that you can perform magic outside of school" Hermione said.

"Just don't tell anyone where you got the wand, say you got it from Ollivanders, shops in Knockturn alley are frowned upon if not entirely illegal" Eliza warned Ginny who nodded her understanding.

"Come on, lets get out of here" Draco said and they left to get the rest of their school supplies.

"I don't know what Dumbledore thinks he's doing but have you guys seen the list of books we need? All by Gilderoy Lockhart" Violet said sneering in disgust.

"What's wrong with him?" Ginny asked sounding naïve.

They all turned to stare at Ginny in disbelief "What's wrong with him?" Draco echoed.

"He's a complete fake!" Eliza exclaimed.

"Oh, I guess I did always wonder how he did all that stuff" She said.

They entered Flourish a Blotts and groaned "Lockhart signing books? Why do so many people care?" Blaise moaned as they moved past the massive crowd of people to collect their books.

At the front of the crowd was Gilderoy Lockhart, he had painfully bright blonde hair and a sickly sweet smile that looked fake.

They pushed to the front to pay for their books, Violet was pushed aside by a photographer "Excuse me little girl, this is for the Daily

Prophet" He said in explanation, Violet grabbed onto Blaise to stop from falling over.

"It can't be Violet Potter!" Lockhart said before grabbing hold of Violet's arm and pulling her up with him.

"Hey get off of me" Violet said struggling against his grip on her arm.

"Big smile Violet, together you and I will make the front page" Before they could take a picture Violet was pulled out of his grasp by a furious looking Lucius Malfoy.

"If she does not want her picture taken then you will leave her alone" He said coldly.

"Really I'm sure one picture won't hurt" He smiled trying to pull Violet back into the picture.

"It is illegal to take a picture of a minor for the Daily Prophet unless their Guardian agrees so unless you want to be fined 500 galleons then I suggest you let go" Lucius hissed angrily and Lockhart pulled back.

"No harm done, I just got a little over excited." He said "And as a public apology I give you my full collection free of charge" He said loudly to the crowd before giving Violet a massive pile of books, she sneered at him before turning away.

"Thanks Lucius" Violet said

"Ginny there you are!" Mrs. Weasley said before marching over to them.

"You were supposed to meet me in the Leaky Cauldron ten minutes ago!" She said angrily as she grabbed hold of Ginny's hand.

"Bye, see you at Hogwarts!" Ginny called before she was dragged out of the store.

"Let's go somewhere else" Lucius said before leaving the shop with them.

They were taken to a side Alley and Violet gapped before running over to hug her Mother with Eliza close behind her.

"Mother, what are you doing here?" They asked at the same time.

"I just wanted to see how you two are doing, I also heard that you have something important of your Father's" Anna said looking at Violet who looked confused before realization dawned on her face. She pulled out the locket and placed it in Anna's outstretched hand.

"I took care of it, nothing has happened and it's still safe" She said and Anna gave a nod of approval.

"I must go now but I hope to see you both soon" She said giving one last hug, waving to the others and then disappearing.

"Ready to go back?" Violet asked turning to the others who all agreed, they apparated back, Hermione side apparating with Eliza.

TBC...

I know it's a rubbish ending but I honestly can't bring myself to care; this took wayyy too long to write! I was pretty bored when I wrote this hence the weird Marauders map part... Sorry for any spelling mistakes.

Hermione is adopted! Should I make up a family which she is from or should she be from a pureblood family, if so which family?

What do you guys think about Ginny? She won't know everything but I'm going to get the Twins talking to more people from different houses so they can convert more people to the dark side.

Love

SimplyEvans x

Chapter Twenty-one: Shades of Grey

Anyone's POV...

"Violet, did you see the Daily Prophet today?" Draco asked as he strolled into the compartment on the Hogwarts Express.

"No why?" She asked warily. Draco chuckled her the newspaper, on the front page was a picture of Lockhart pulling someone's arm. Violet was quite pleased that the picture version of her self was putting up quite a fight about being in the photo. The story on the front was basically just talking about what happened in the book store.

"Really, don't they have anything more interesting to print in the newspapers?" Hermione huffed.

"Nope, they're too busy trying to cover up the Dark Lords attacks" Blaise said coming through the compartment door to join them.

"And where have you been?" Eliza inquired as she set down her book to join the conversation.

"Tormenting first years" Blaise said while shrugging and sitting down opposite Violet. Eliza nodded, accepting what he said as a valid excuse.

"Urgh, I'm so bored, how much longer till we arrive?" Draco asked looking out of the window, Violet raise her eye brow at him in disbelief.

"Draco, we've been on the train for about forty-five minutes; prepare yourself for at least a good five more hours of boredom." She mocked and Draco scowled. (A/N: I don't actually know how long the train journey is)

"Anyone want to play chess?" He asked hopefully looking at Violet who snorted.

"Don't look at me, I'm not an idiot and I don't want to lose" She said before picking up her magazine (the Quibbler) and flicking through it with little enthusiasm.

Draco turned to look at Blaise or Hermione hopefully, both pretended to be busy. He looked at Eliza with pleading eyes. "Eliza, are you up for a game?" He asked. Eliza and Violet both looked at him as though he was an idiot.

"Draco, you do realise that you're challenging a seer to chess, right?" Violet asked him.

"Yeah, I am confident in my abilities to beat Eliza" He said arrogantly Eliza shrugged.

"Sure, your funeral" She said before opening up their chess set.

Half an hour later...

"Check mate" Eliza said happily, leaning back in her seat confidently.

"What! No, I've never lost before!" Draco exclaimed. Blaise snickered quietly under his breath.

"Well, you've never played me before" Eliza said smugly "You were quite good though, you planned your strategies very far in advance" She said approvingly.

"Too bad Eliza here was able to counter every one of them flawlessly" Violet chimed in only to be hit on the head by Draco who seemed to be a sore loser. Violet stuck her tongue out at Draco childishly.

"Hermione, when we get to Hogwarts you do know we will have to act like we actually like Dumbledore right?" Violet asked turning her attention to her frizzy haired friend.

"Why?" She asked sounding genuinely confused.

"Because if we want to be able to get around unnoticed then he needs to be assured that we support him, last year he started watching us and this year it will only get worse if we continue acting rebellious" Violet said sounding very mature, Hermione nodded slowly in understanding.

"I suppose that does make sense" She admitted grudgingly, "But we won't actually support him right? I mean, we will still be able to continue with my training?" She questioned.

"Of course! No way would I ever support Dumbledore properly! It's just that it will be useful if he trusts us, when we're older we could even become spies in the Order of the Phoenix, Snape really isn't very reliable what with his loyalties in question and all" Violet said and Hermione's eyes grew wide.

"Wait, Snape? As in our head of house Snape? He's a Death Eater?" She exclaimed and Eliza looked at her in surprise.

"Yes, I thought we had told you, he's in father's inner circle of Death Eaters but his loyalties are in question because father thinks he a spy for the Dark and Dumbledore thinks he's a spy for the light; you can never be too careful" Eliza said shrugging.

"That is so weird, although I suppose I can see him as the Death Eater type" Hermione admitted.

"Yeah, he is quite creepy" Violet agreed.

"Hey, have any of you seen Weasley yet?" Blaise asked suddenly.

"Come to think of it, I would have expected him to stop by to annoy us by now" Draco said.

"I didn't see him board the train" Hermione added, all the while Eliza and Violet were smirking, Hermione, Draco and Blaise turned to look at them with suspicion clearly evident in their faces.

"What did you do to him?" Hermione worried.

"Really it was for the benefit of everyone" Eliza started making their eyes narrow even more in suspicion.

"Please don't tell me you gave him to the Death Eaters" Draco pleaded only half joking.

Violet looked offended "Like we would do such an outrageous thing!" She exclaimed in mock indignation.

"Well what we did was..." Eliza started.

"You remember that charming house elf you have Draco?" Violet continued.

"Dobby?" Draco asked in surprise the twins nodded.

"Violet decided that-"

"Hey! You can't blame this all on me" Violet said interrupting Eliza who huffed in annoyance.

"We decided that Dobby should be put to good use so we decided to set him on Ronald for the rest of the year." Eliza said casually as if it was a perfectly normal thing to do.

"Starting with preventing Weasley from boarding the train" Violet finished.

"..." There was stunned silence in the compartment.

"Let me get this straight... You set my half crazed house elf on Weasley, instructing Dobby to make his life hell for the rest of the year?" Draco asked and they nodded a confirmation. There was more silence.

"Bloody brilliant!" Blaise broke the silence and he was grinning like the Cheshire cat, Hermione was trying unsuccessfully to smother a smile and Draco laughed.

"This should make our year a lot more entertaining" They all agreed to that.

The rest of the train journey was spent with Draco beating Hermione, Blaise and Violet at chess, he never challenged Eliza again.

Once they stepped out of the train they followed the rest of the school to the carriages. "How odd; the carriages pull themselves" Hermione said sounding fascinated.

"No they don't they're pulled by Thestrals" said Eliza and Hermione frowned in confusion.

"Thestrals are winged animals that look a bit like horses, a person can only see them if they have seen death, because of this people label them as dark creatures" Blaise lectured and Hermione took in all the information eagerly.

"It's so weird having friends who know more about magic than me" Hermione stated with a strange expression on her face "Though I suppose it is useful" She admitted.

The ride up to the castle took about ten minutes and by the time they arrived they were shivering as the icy cold wind swirled around them. Eliza looked unaffected.

"What's wrong?" She asked and they all turned to stare at her in disbelief.

"What's wrong?" Blaise repeated.

"It's bloody freezing!" Draco exclaimed shivering once more. He was the coldest as Violet had tricked him into giving her his cloak with her fake crying act, the others had just rolled their eyes at that; Draco should have known better than to fall for that by now.

"I don't feel anything" Eliza said shrugging.

"Yeah well it's alright for you, you're a bloody air elemental; it must be great for you" Violet hissed angrily and realisation dawned in Eliza's eyes.

"Ohhh... that explains things" She said before laughing out loud, causing the others to glare at her. "Draco you can have my cloak if you want, it's not like it will make any difference to me" Eliza teased holding out her purple cloak to him. Draco glared at it and then stated that he would rather freeze to death than have anyone see him wearing such a girly cloak.

"Violet you must be extra cold then, because you're a fire elemental" Hermione said concern evident in her voice and Violet nodded while her shivering increased.

They all breathed a sigh of relief as they entered the warm castle and sat down at the Slytherin table. As they waited for everyone to get seated McGonagall went to get the first years.

The first years all came through the doors in a line gasping in wonder as they looked up at the ceiling which reflected the sky. Draco leaned over to whisper in Violets ear "Were we really that small last year?" He asked.

"Well... you were" Violet said smirking and Draco playfully hit her on her arm.

"Hey, I know for a fact that you are shorter than me, and even some of the first years are taller than you" Draco retorted and Violet scowled at him; she was rather touchy about her height, she would have to ask her Mother to teach her how to change her height using her metamorphmagus skills, it was something they had yet to cover.

"Anyone want to bet on which house Weasley is gonna be in?" Blaise asked joining in the hushed conversation.

"I will" Eliza said immediately.

"Not you" Violet and Draco said at the same time before looking at each other and snickering quietly.

"I'll bet you two galleons she will go to Gryffindor" Hermione said digging in the pockets of her robes for her money.

"I'll take you on that bet, I think she will be in Ravenclaw" Violet said confidently "Five galleons" She said putting her money into the middle of the table, by now half of the other Slytherin's in their year were watching in interest.

"No way, there's no doubt about it that she'll be in Slytherin" Blaise said putting five galleons onto the table as well. They turned to look at Draco expectantly he had a small frown on his face.

"I think I'll back Violet on this one" He said slowly before copying the others and putting his money onto the table in front of him. They returned to watching the sorting and soon it was Ginny's turn.

"Weasley, Ginevra" McGonagall called out and Ginny stepped forward shakily. The five Slytherin's waited with baited breath, they leaned forward slightly in anticipation, the hat opened the rip and called out:

"SLYTHERIN!" There was silence in the great hall that was broken only by Blaise's shout of victory as he collected his winnings. Then there was a scattered applause as people looked at Ginny in confusion, she was a Weasley; they had all been in Gryffindor for hundreds of years and not once was there a record of a Weasley being in Slytherin.

"Damn Violet, I thought Eliza would have told you through the bond" Draco whined as he sullenly pushed his money towards Blaise who was still ginning triumphantly.

"Yeah, Eliza is just annoying when it comes to telling people the future" Violet scowled at her sister.

"What, it could change the outcome if too many people already knew what was going to happen" Eliza said innocently.

"I highly doubt that telling your twin would change what house she was sorted into" Violet said crossing her arms across her chest. Dumbledore suddenly clapped his hands and the food appeared, they had talked through the entire welcoming speech. Ginny was sitting at the end of the table quietly conversing with another first year that had also been sorted into Slytherin; at least she would be making friends in Slytherin. Ginny turned and gave Violet a small smile which was returned immediately before going back to her meal.

A flash of blue streaked pass one of the windows and Hermione turned to look at it, "What was that?" She questioned. From the sound of yelling outside Hermione would have guessed that someone had gotten on the wrong side of the Whomping Willow.

"I think I know" Eliza said as she tried to stifle a giggle.

"What?" Blaise asked.

"Weasley found a way to get to Hogwarts" She answered simply and soon they was all laughing and receiving rather a lot of strange glances from tables nearby. Snape stood up and marched out of the Great Hall looking positively murderous.

"Ohhh, Weasley's gonna get in trouble" Violet sang happily, the others agreed.

"Maybe they'll get expelled" Draco said with a strange glint in his eyes.

"No, that would be no fun because then we won't be able to see Dobby terrorize him, maybe he'll lose so many house points that it will be impossible for Gryffindor to recover" Violet said gleefully.

"Hopefully, I'll bet Snape went to go get them now, they'll lose so many house points they'll be in the negative!" Eliza said happily and Violet laughed.

"About Hermione's heritage, how are we going to do that?" Blaise asked changing the subject and gaining everyone's attention.

Eliza looked thoughtful "I'm not really sure... I did find a potion but it's too complicated for me to brew even with the right ingredients" She said.

"Well then we'll send a letter to Gringotts, if we send off a bit of your blood then they will be able to give you your family tree and blood status" Draco said to Hermione who nodded.

"How long do you think that will take?" Hermione asked anxiously.

"It shouldn't take too long, but I think it would be about a week once we send the letter off" Blaise said.

"Okay, can we do it soon?" She asked

"Yeah, we can send the letter off tomorrow morning if you want" Eliza said immediately and Hermione quickly agreed happily.

"How do you think Ginny's is going to cope in Slytherin?" Hermione asked looking down the table at the red head that seemed to be getting along fine with her year mates.

"It depends, her year mates may have accepted her but the older Slytherin's have yet to judge her, and she will need to prove herself like I did. Once they saw that I was powerful and cunning they approved of the house choice" Violet said simply, Hermione looked to Eliza who nodded, showing that she fully agreed with her twin's

choice of words. After that Hermione dropped the subject, trusting her friend's words.

0ooOoo0

After the feast Violet told the others to go on ahead to the common room while she waited for Ginny; she had seen the looks Ron sent her way once he was allowed back into the feast, she wanted to see how Ginny handled her first challenge of being in Slytherin.

She rounded the corner and stopped in the shadows to observe the conversation, she felt no guilt about eavesdropping.

"You're a disgrace to our family name, don't bother coming home for Christmas; no one wants a little traitor" Ron spat in disgust. Violet watched silently.

"Ron – it's not my fault, the hat chose me for Slytherin, not all Slytherin's are evil, some are really nice" Ginny wept pleading for her brother to understand. Violet couldn't see her front but knew there were tear tracks running down Ginny's face. She tried to go towards Ron but he stepped back looking at her in revulsion.

"Don't touch me traitor, you're no sister of mine" He hissed before turning away and heading towards the Gryffindor tower, leaving his sister without a backward glance. Violet chose that moment to step out of the shadows concealing her, Ginny turned towards her as she heard Violet's footsteps.

"What do I do now?" She asked helplessly.

Violet contemplated her question for a moment before speaking "Some say Slytherin is the best house, no one said it was the easiest, you move on and learn to adjust" She said without emotion.

"There is no Light or Dark, only shades of grey" Violet reminded, her words echoing back to the red head as she silently walked away.

"Don't you think that was a bit harsh?" Hermione questioned coming up beside Violet as they headed through the dungeons.

"No. She is a Weasley in Slytherin and her name will hold no importance; she will need to earn her respect the hard way before

we can help her" Hermione hummed in response deep in thought, what Violet said was true and there was no denying it; Slytherin could be ruthless, if you were too weak then they would crush you but if you were strong you would thrive among them.

TBC...

Okay, I know this is really short but I couldn't think of anything else to write! Did ya like it? PLEASE REVIEW!

Hermione's heritage will come up next chapter, I promise! What do you think about me bringing Luna into the story earlier than in cannon? Maybe she and Ginny can become friends...

PLEASE REVIEW!

Love

SimplyEvans x

Chapter Twenty-two: Bloodlines

Violet's POV...

I rolled out of bed and onto the floor with a groan I reached up and pulled my quilt on top of me once more. "Come on Violet, you have to get up" Daphne said with laughter evident in her voice. I groaned again in response and shielded my eyes as someone pulled the curtains open to let the light come streaming into the room.

"It burns!" I cried as the light hit me.

"Get ready, I'll deal with this" Eliza said to Daphne before turning to face me. "Violet, come on you don't want to be late on the first day of school" She said in a soft voice before yanking the covers off of me.

"No, so tired" I moaned before shivering; I was now lying on the floor with no quilt covering me and I was only wearing a short nightgown.

"Fine, you had this coming anyway" Eliza said so only I could hear before sending an electric shock through the bond, I curse the day we realised we could do that. I yelped in response before jumping up in surprise.

"Alright, alright I'm up" I grumbled before heading into the bathroom to have a quick shower. I stopped and glanced at Hermione oddly before remembering that she was now in Slytherin. Hermione and Eliza giggled at my messy hair before I shut them up with a glare.

We walked down the stairs and met the boys at the bottom "What took you so long?" Blaise asked impatiently as we walked out of the portrait hole.

"Violet kept us up half the night because she was on a sugar high, she collapsed at about five in the morning and then refused to get up until about half an hour ago" Hermione said and I felt a bit bad as I noticed the bags under Eliza and Hermione's eyes. I grinned guiltily.

It was nearing the end of breakfast by the time we reached the great hall and we were given out time tables by a prefect who ran off muttering about inconsiderate children who couldn't be bothered to turn up on time. The only thing which stopped me from hexing him

was the reminder that he was in his OWL year and was bound to be stressed out. My thoughts were interrupted by someone over at the Gryffindor table who had received a Howler already; it must have been some kind of record considering we hadn't even had any classes yet.

"RONALD BILLIUS WEASLEY WHAT WERE YOU THINKING STEALING THAT CAR, I WOULDN'T HAVE BEEN SURPRISED IF THEY HAD YOU EXPELLED, I DON'T SUPPOSE YOU STOPPED TO THINK WHAT YOUR FATHER AND I WENT THROUGH WHEN WE SAW IT WAS GONE" There were a few timid chuckles from the other tables but the Howler wasn't done yet.

"I THOUGHT YOUR FATHER WOULD DIE OF SHAME, WE BROUGHT YOU UP TO BEHAVE BETTER THAN THAT – ABSOLUTELY DISGUSTED – YOUR FATHER'S NOW FACING AN INQUIRY AT WORK, IT'S ENTIRELY YOUR FAULT AND IF YOU PUT ANOTHER TOE OUT OF LINE WE'LL BRING YOU STRAIGHT BACK HOME." Ron looked like he was about to melt from embarrassment once the Howler was done and the hall broke out in whispers and laughter as he sunk lower in his seat as if hoping the ground would swallow him up.

"Well that was an interesting start to the day" Blaise said dryly.

"Wow, I'm glad we got here in time; I would have been so disappointed if I missed that" Eliza said looking as though Christmas had come early. Just then Ginny walked up to them and smiled timidly.

"Hi" She said.

"Hi" I echoed and Ginny sat down with us.

"How have your family taken your sorting?" Hermione asked sounding concerned, Ginny shrugged.

"Mum and Dad sent me a letter after Ron told them, I think he was expecting me to get a Howler for being sorted into the 'evil' house. Dad seemed okay with it, if not a bit shocked and disappointed, Mum gave me a speech that was over half a parchment long lecturing me about all the dark wizards that have been in Slytherin, she said that she was okay with it as long as I didn't make friends

with any dark wizards. I think it's going to take some getting used to before she fully accepts the idea" Ginny sighed and Eliza nodded sympathetically.

"Have you made any friends yet?" I asked curiously looking over at the first years and Ginny perked up.

"Oh yes, the girls in my dorm are really nice, I've already made friends with Astoria Greengrass, she's really cool" Ginny said.

"Oh yeah, Daphne said that she had a sister who was coming to Hogwarts this year." I said and Ginny nodded.

"Oh and I met a girl called Luna Lovegood on the train, she's a bit odd but I like her, she went into Ravenclaw but I think we'll be really good friends anyway" Ginny said excitably.

"Lovegood? Is her father the editor of the Quibbler? I would love to meet her" I squealed excitedly and Blaise snorted. "The Quibbler is a load of rubbish, I don't know how you can read it" He said and I ignored him.

"That's good, at least you have friends, we were worried you wouldn't do well in Slytherin because you're a Weasley but it seems you proved us wrong" Hermione said smiling and Ginny nodded.

"I had better go over to my friends" Ginny said before waving and walking away.

"See, I told you she would do fine" I said happily.

Hermione looked at the timetable and groaned out loud "We have Lockhart with the Gryffindors first thing" She moaned.

"Great, what the hell was Dumbledore thinking hiring that fraud?" I asked annoyed.

This is possibly the worst way to start a Monday I complained to Eliza.

Ugh, I know Eliza agreed.

"We best get going or else we will be late for his lesson, aren't you just a bit curious about what he is going to teach?" Blaise said and I had to agree that it would be fun to put that fraud in his place. Eliza must have been thinking along the same lines as me because she suddenly had an evil grin on her face; no good can come from that look.

"Wait! We haven't sent the letter to Gringotts yet" Hermione gasped, slapping her head at her forgetfulness.

"Well, we probably would have remembered if someone hadn't decided to sleep in" Eliza said looking pointedly at me and I gave them another sheepish smile.

"We can't send it at lunch" I said in consolation and Hermione shrugged.

OooOooO

Anyone's POV...

The five Slytherins walked into Lockhart's classroom just in time and took their seats at the back, every girl in the room (bar Violet, Eliza and Hermione) sat as close to the front as possible without actually sitting on Lockhart's desk.

Pathetic Eliza sneered at them and Violet whole-heartedly agreed. The door to Lockhart's office banged open making half the class jump in surprise. Lockhart stood in the doorway wearing a ridiculously stupid smile, Draco made a retching sound and Blaise snorted and then made a loud coughing noise to hide his laughter.

"Boys and Girls, let me introduce you to your new Defence Against the Dark Arts teacher" He said with a dramatic flourish, "Me, Gilderoy Lockhart Order of Merlin, Third Class, Honorary Member of the Dark Force Defense League, and five-time winner of Witch Weekly's Most Charming Smile Award but I don't talk about that. I didn't get rid of the Bandon Banshee by smiling at her!" He waited and there were a few weak chuckles from some of the more brainless girls. Violet and Eliza rolled their eyes at the same time, for a moment looking exactly like identical twins.

"Then how did he get rid of her?" Violet whispered to Hermione who snickered quietly.

"That's the thing; he didn't" Eliza said smirking.

"Now, I would like to start today with a little pop quiz" There were groans around the classroom "Nothing too hard, just to see how much information you have taken in from my books" He said, the class looked bewildered at that; they weren't supposed to read the books before hand, they were supposed to learn about it in the lesson. Apparently no one had told Lockhart that.

"You have thirty minutes — start —now!" Lockhart said once the papers had been handed around.

Violet looked down at her paper in disbelief and read:

1. What is Gilderoy Lockhart's favorite color?
2. What is Gilderoy Lockhart's secret ambition?
3. What, in your opinion, is Gilderoy Lockhart's greatest achievement to date?

On and on it went, over three sides of paper, right down to:

54. When is Gilderoy Lockhart's birthday, and what would his ideal gift be?

"Can you believe this fake?" Draco whispered and Violet shook her head as she continued to read the questions.

Once thirty minutes were up Lockhart collected in the papers and the class sat in silence while he went through them, Violet could tell when he got to hers and Eliza's because he went white before binning both papers; Eliza had drawn on a massive dark mark on each page with the words: We are always watching just to freak him out and Violet had written the word 'fake' in massive capital letters.

Lockhart tutted in disappointment as he flicked through the papers, "Hardly any of you remembered that my favorite colour is lilac. I say so in Year with the Yeti. And a few of you need to read Wanderings with Werewolves more carefully — I clearly state in chapter twelve

that my ideal birthday gift would be harmony between all magic and non-magic peoples — though I wouldn't say no to a large bottle of Ogdeds Old Firewhisky!" Violet gagged in disgust as he winked at them, Draco and Blaise were shaking with silent laughter.

"In fact the only one who got full marks in this class is Miss Granger! Where is Miss Granger?" He asked and Hermione raised her hand. "Very well done, 10 points to Slytherin Miss Granger" Lockhart said and he flashed her a smile that had the rest of the girls swooning.

"Why did you answer them correct?" Eliza asked Hermione who was very red in the face.

"I didn't want to fail a quiz" Hermione admitted looking embarrassed.

"Typical Hermione; not wanting to fail even the most pointless test that had ever been created" Violet stated laughing and Hermione blushed. The rest of the lesson passed in a mindless blur as Lockhart read out his favorite chapters from Wanderings with Werewolves to the class.

"Oh... My... God" Eliza said once they left Lockhart's classroom.

"What a fake" Violet said.

"I think he managed to deactivate my brain" Hermione added in a dead voice.

"We'll never learn anything at this rate!" Blaise said and Violet rolled her eyes.

"With the advanced tutoring we had I would be surprised if you didn't know what was being taught, we're only in second year; the work is hardly difficult" Draco drawled out in a bored tone, Blaise scowled at him.

"You know what I mean" He said sounding annoyed and Draco just shrugged at him.

"What do we have next?" Hermione asked and Eliza looked at their timetable.

"Potions with the Gryffindors" Eliza sighed.

"Why does Dumbledore think that we will get along if he pushes us together all the time?" Violet asked, Slytherin's and Gryffindors had always had the most classes together and no matter how much the teachers begged Dumbledore to separate the two houses he refused to listen to reason. Instead of uniting the two houses he was driving them even further apart.

"I have no idea, but we should go now before we're late, Snape hates you anyway Violet there is no need to give him an excuse to put you in detention again." Hermione said and they walked hurriedly down to the dungeons.

"He doesn't need a reason, he does it anyway" Violet muttered moodily under her breath. Hermione wisely ignored her.

They got to the classroom and sat down just in time to get their cauldrons out before Snape burst through the doors in his usual overly dramatic entrance. The class started with a dramatic speech with was obviously used a lot in his classes. The only difference was that this year Snape had no problem with calling on Violet in front of the class, hoping to embarrass her. The problem was that Snape didn't realize just how much knowledge Violet had on the subject. After the usual roll call the questioning began.

"Potter! What would I get if I added powdered root of asphodel to an infusion of wormwood?" He snapped.

"An explosion that could demolish this classroom in seconds if made incorrectly, if made correctly it would be the Draught of the Living Death" Violet answered without missing a beat and Snape looked surprised.

"Where would you look if I asked you to find me a Bezoar?" He asked and again Violet answered without stopping to think.

"Well Professor, I would probably look in the potions storage cupboard" Violet said innocently and Snape looked infuriated with her cheek but also didn't want to take any points away from his own house.

"And if there are none in there?" He growled out through his clenched teeth.

"Oh, well I would probably go to a potions store to buy one" Violet said and Snape's face went pale in his anger "Or I could just cut open a goats stomach and find one in there as well, though I'm not sure about you, I would rather just buy one" She finished smiling smugly, one look at her twin and Eliza could tell Violet was enjoying this far too much.

"And what is the difference between monkshood and Wolfsbane?" Snape fired at her and Violet shrugged, not at all bothered by the question.

"The name. Muggles also call it Aconite... Sir" Violet sneered the last word in disrespect and Snape saw red.

"You little brat! Are you cheating?" Snape snarled in barely suppressed fury. Violet smirked at him.

"I don't see how that would be possible Professor seeing as how I had no idea you were planning on testing me" She said innocently.

"Well? Why aren't you writing this down?" Snape snarled while glaring at Violet who pretended not to notice. There was the rustling of parchment and then silence as the class wrote down the answers.

You enjoyed that far too much Eliza said trying to sound disapproving but failing miserably.

Awww, come on, you can't deny that it was amusing! Violet replied and Eliza had to bit back a smirk.

The rest of the class passed with little interest, Violet and Eliza couldn't believe their luck when Snape paired them to work together for the rest of the year. Draco got paired with Pansy again much to the amusement of Violet and the dismay of Draco. Blaise got paired with Neville and Hermione got paired with Lavender Brown which she was none too happy about.

"Finally the end of class, "Hermione lets go and send the letter now and hopefully they will send you back your family tree within a week" Eliza said and Violet got up to follow them.

"Potter stay behind" Snape called and Blaise winced at her bad luck as Violet had been hoping to sneak out before he had the chance to call her back. "Bad luck Vi" Blaise said patting her on the back.

"I guess I'll meet up with you in the great hall" She replied before sitting at one of the desks as she waited for the rest of the class to leave.

"Yes Sir?" She asked expectantly once everyone had left and they were alone.

"Flint tells me you haven't signed up for the Quidditch team this year, why?" He hissed and Violet raised one eyebrow at him.

"Because I'm not doing Quidditch this year" She said simply.

"Why?" Snape questioned, unable to understand how spawn of James Potter would not jump at the chance of being on the house Quidditch team.

"I have better things to do, Draco can have the position, I know he wants it" She said shrugging in an unconcerned manor.

"But you have to play!" Snape burst out.

"No I don't" Violet said.

"..." Snape didn't seem to want to let this go.

"Fine, how about I'll play the reserve Seeker" She bargained, there was no way that she would be attending all those Quidditch practices when she was so far behind on her schedule for her training considering she hadn't been able to go home in the summer, they were still working on that situation.

"And what are you doing that has you so busy that you can't spare a few hours of practice a week?" Snape sneered and Violet shrugged.

"Just a bit behind on my studying that's all" She said vaguely and Snape looked at her disbelievingly.

"This is the second lesson of the first day of the School year, how could you possibly be behind?" he asked.

"You can never have too much knowledge" Violet answered mysteriously. Snape couldn't help himself so he decided to take a look into the brats mind, normally he would feel bad about doing such a thing but this was a Potter so any guilt he had he quickly squashed. Snape subtly reached out to touch her mind lightly and was startled to find a rock solid wall that was impenetrable; he pushed a bit harder and was suddenly thrown out of Violet's mind rather violently.

"I suggest you don't try that again Severus Snape, I may look like a harmless child but there are many things I could do to you, none pleasant and right now? I really don't like you" Violet hissed and her eyes turned a few shades darker so that they were almost black, Snape was once again struck with a feeling of familiarity but soon forgot that in his anger. "I do hope you realise the consequences of your actions, I could have you in Azkaban by the end of the week just for that"

"You dare speak to me like that?" He exclaimed stalking towards her in a way that would have been intimidating to any student... except Violet.

"Yes I dare, you're a bloody bully who is too wrapped up in the past! Tell me Severus, what did it feel like to have James Potter marry the girl you loved?" Violet sneered and Snape stepped back.

"How do you...?" He trailed off looking uncertain.

"Oh yes, there are plenty of things that I know, by the way, how's the Dark Lord?" Violet asked and before Snape could react she grabbed his left forearm and pushed up his sleeve forcefully to show his Dark mark.

"Imagine the parental outcry if they found out from the Daily Prophet that their children were being taught by a Death Eater?" Violet said casually and Snape grew pale at the thought of what could happen to him.

"I suggest you keep this little meeting to your self and go tell Flint I'll play reserve seeker, I'll know if you go to Dumbledore about this" Violet said lowly with an underlying threat in her voice before stalking out of the classroom leaving a very disturbed Snape.

Violet entered the Great hall still fuming from her latest run in with Snape, she had no idea what it was but she wanted nothing more than to hex the man till he couldn't walk straight.

What's up? Eliza asked as soon as she sat down with them.

Snape. Violet said as though that explained everything.

Ahh, that makes sense... what did he do? Eliza asked and Violet filled her in on what had happened once they had left the classroom by the end of Violet's speech Eliza was smiling and shaking her head at Violet.

What? Violet asked looking confused.

Only you would do that to a teacher Eliza said while smirking.

"Yep, and that's why you love me" Violet said grinning like a five year old, the others looked at them weirdly for a second before realizing that they had been talking through the bond and shrugging it off. They had become used to the twins randomly switching from talking through the bond and talking out loud, as Draco had stated many times before, it was beyond annoying.

"So... Did you guys send the letter off to Gringotts?" Violet asked changing the subject.

"Oh yes, we did it right after potions, I can't wait until they reply" Hermione said practically jumping in her seat.

"I wonder if you are from a pureblood family that we know... Of course you shouldn't get your hopes too high, there is always the small chance that you actually are a muggleborn" Blaise said and Hermione rolled her eyes at him.

"Yes, I know as you have said many times before" She said dismissively.

"What do we have after lunch?" Draco asked and Blaise checked their schedule.

"We have Charms with the Ravenclaws and then Herbology with the Gryffindors" He said.

"Well at least we don't have all our classes with the Gryffindors today" Eliza said trying to be positive... it didn't work and her smile turned out more as a grimace.

"Stop trying to be so bloody positive" Violet muttered sullenly and Eliza immediately stopped.

"Come on then, better get this day over and done with" Blaise said and they all agreed, the sooner the day was done with the better.

0oo0oo0

"What a bloody crap week" Hermione moaned as she collapsed on to her bed in the Slytherin girl's room, Violet and Eliza who collapsed on to their beds at the same time seemed to be in mutual agreement with their friend on that matter.

"Potions, DADA, Duelling, Herbology and transfiguration with the Gryffindors" Violet moaned sounding as though she were in pain, her voice was muffled by the pillow and Eliza was opposite Violet in a similar position.

Hermione suddenly looked up from her bed as she heard a noise.

Tap, tap, tap

She sprung into action as she saw an owl at the window, her heart was racing as she opened the window, 'this is it' she thought while she took the letter with trembling hands. Hermione paused for a moment wondering if she should notify Violet and Eliza who looked about ready to fall asleep.

"Err, guys?" She asked... there was no response. "VIOLET, ELIZA!" She yelled and both jumped up with amazing speed and assumed battle like positions, Hermione wondered just how long they had been trained for to have reactions like that.

"What?" Violet asked irritably once she realized that there was no threat, Hermione held up the letter with Gringotts symbol on it. Eliza immediately jumped up and grabbed the letter in excitement.

"Hey! I think you're more excited than me" Hermione said and Eliza sheepishly gave her the letter back, they sat on Hermione's bed staring at the letter not daring to open it as though afraid of the contents.

After about five minutes Violet huffed in annoyance and looked pointedly at Hermione who blushed and slowly opened the letter with trembling hands, the three girls held their breath waiting to see what was inside. The letter was rather boring and they skimmed over the first part till they got to the main part:

Name: Hermione Jane Granger

Birth Name: Elladora Phoenix Lestrangle

Heiress to the Noble and Most Ancient House of Lestrangle

Adoptive Parents: Emma Granger and David Granger

Birth Parents: Bellatrix Lestrangle nee Black and Rodolphus Lestrangle

Blood Status: Pureblood

They stared at the parchment. And stared... and stared, "OHMYGOD! YOU'RE MOTHER IS TRIXIE!" Violet shrieked loudly, later Hermione and Eliza would claim that their hearing had never been the same since.

"I-I'm a pureblood" Hermione stuttered in awe.

"You're more than a pureblood, you were born into a Noble and Ancient house like me, Violet, Blaise and Draco" Eliza whispered happily.

"I think we're missing the main point here" Violet said and she was met with blank stares "I was talking about Cissa; Bellatrix's sister" More blank stares Violet sighed heavily "Meaning Draco is Hermione's cousin" Hermione blinked.

"That's so cool!" Hermione exclaimed.

"I still can't believe you're mother is Bellatrix" Violet said and Hermione's eyes brightened.

"Do you know her?" She asked curiously and Eliza looked surprised.

"Yes, I thought we told you, father made us have lessons with her over the Christmas holidays and we went on a raid with her." Eliza said and Hermione took all the information in eagerly.

"She's in father's inner circle and she's one of his most trusted Death Eaters next to Lucius, she's crazy and bloody brilliant at the same time" Violet said.

"What else do you know?" Hermione asked.

"She's bloody amazing at casting the Cruciatus curse; you do not want to get on the wrong side of her" Eliza said. "And you father, Rodolphus is really good at chess, not even Draco or Blaise can beat him, of course he can never beat Eliza cuz she's a seer, he's also in the inner circle, he's really good at taking down wards around safe houses for the Order of the Phoenix" she continued.

"And you have a massive family, Narcissa, better known as Cissa is you're aunt and Andromeda but she was disowned for abandoning the family for a muggleborn wizard. You're Grandparents are Cygnus Black and Druella Black but they are both died in the first war, you're also named after a woman in the family tree but I can't really remember much about her" Violet added.

"How do you both know so much about my family tree?" Hermione asked in amazement.

"All witches and wizards raised in the old ways have to have at least some minor background knowledge of the main pureblood families" Eliza said shrugging.

"Plus, I am expected to know most of the family tree considering you and I are related" Violet said and Hermione's eyes grew wide.

"You and I are related?" She asked and Violet grinned before nodding.

"But only distantly, my Grandmother, Dorea was a Black before she married my Grandfather, Sirius is also a Black and he's my Godfather" Violet explained "Basically all of the pureblood families who still support the old ways are related in some way or other, in fact one of the only lines I'm not related to in some way is Eliza because the Slytherin line was really inbred till father married a half-blood witch, but still, it's practically like I'm related to Eliza anyway because of the bond" Violet said and Hermione nodded slowly looking a bit confused.

"So... are you gonna stick to being Hermione or change your name to 'Elladora'?" Eliza asked and Hermione looked at the parchment again.

"Hm... I'm not sure, I don't really like my name 'Hermione' I've always thought it didn't suit me very much, but we can't just tell Dumbledore that we've found out my real birth parents, he needs to think me and Violet support the light" Hermione said a small frown appearing on her face.

"That's true... well, since you ran away from your adoptive parents and they probably wouldn't take you back now considering the last time you saw them you slammed them into a wall we have to do something" Eliza said helplessly.

"How about we get Sirius to have Guardianship over you Hermione" Violet said in a flash of inspiration "We can tell him and make him promise he won't tell anyone about who your mother is, we can claim that you are ashamed that your mother is a Death Eater and he will easily get guardianship over you, Dumbledore won't find out until the process is complete and then he will be fine about it because one, Sirius is in the Order so he is a worthy Guardian and two, he will hope that you're a good influence on me" Violet finished.

"That's good, but then there's still the fact that Sirius knows and if he knows who I am and once I start going on raids I will be known as Bellatrix's daughter and Sirius would tell the Order and then they would arrest me and send me to Azkaban" Hermione said and Violet frowned at the rather big flaw in her plan.

"How about we go with the Guardianship part of Violet's plan but instead of telling him you are Bellatrix's daughter say your father is Regulus Black, we could easily enough get the Goblins to go along

with out plan becuase they would do anything for the right price" Eliza said.

"Who's Regulus Black?" Hermione asked in confusion

"He's Sirius's dead brother, he dies becuase he betrayed the Dark Order. But we can claim you are his daughter and Sirius will feel like it's his responsibility to take you in" Violet said happily and Hermione agreed to the plan.

"Now on to another matter... we need to get you to meet Bellatrix and Rodolphus as soon as possible, probably in the Christmas holidays" Eliza said and Hermione looked worried.

"What if they don't want me? What if they really did abandon me and Dumbledore just decided to take over from there?" She questioned anxiously but her worries were waved away.

"Wizarding families are very different from muggle families; in the Wizing world a child is a great gift, they are so much more important because there are so few of us. The only time a person is disowned from a family is when they either have a Squib or the person has greatly shamed that family for selfish reasons, Bella and Rodolphus would have never given away their only child" Eliza said and Hermione nodded feeling reassured.

"About the name thing... I think I like the name Elladora but could we keep it a secret for now? I can't go around having everyone knowing who I am other wise I won't be able to walk down the street without people calling the Auror department" She said and the others nodded seeing her point.

"That's cool, so I guess we'll be introducing you to the Death Eaters as Elladora Phoenix Lestrage" Violet said smiling.

"You know what we need to do now?" Eliza said and the other two looked clueless.

"..."

Eliza sighed "Tell the boys of course; they're gonna skin us alive for not opening it with them anyway" She said and Violet and Hermione looked at each other with dawning realisation...

"Oh Shit"

TBC...

Done! What did ya think? Review and tell me... PLEEEAAASEE?

Didn't really have much of Ginny in this and Luna was just mentioned in passing but oh well... it will come up at some point. I used parts of chapter six from J.K Rowling's Harry Potter and the Chamber of Secrets. I honestly couldn't help my self so I included the questioning in potions class that I missed out last year... how do ya think I did Hermione finding out about her heritage? REVIEW!

Love

SimplyEvans x

Chapter Twenty-Three: The Chamber of Secrets

Anyone's POV...

Draco and Blaise were ecstatic about Hermione's parentage and couldn't wait to introduce her to all the Death Eaters as Elladora Lestrage. The weeks had passed by rather quickly with training in Ravenclaws rooms, school work, Quidditch and – for Violet – detentions with Snape, and now it was Halloween.

Violet sighed in frustration and the flame in her hand disappeared as soon as she lost her concentration.

What's the matter sister? Eliza asked from across the room, she was slowly focussing on creating a mini whirlwind with her element.

This, I can't control my fire element! It's infuriating; all of you are moving ahead with your elements and I'm still on the basics! She exclaimed angrily.

Don't worry, remember you're only a half fire elemental and you're speeding ahead of us all when it comes to your shadow element, you're already on the advanced book for that Eliza reminded Violet who just shrugged.

I suppose you're right but still, it annoys me to no end! Violet growled as her hair slowly turned to a dark shade of red; she only ever let her emotions properly get out of control when alone with her friends as no one else could know about her being a metamorphmagus, Eliza chuckled lightly before going back to her training. Violet decided to stop her fire for the day and work off some tension by using the animated training dummies in a duel. Soon she was happily firing off battle spells in a duel of five against one.

Hermione shook her head at her strange friend, she couldn't wait to be able to cast spells as easily as the rest of her friends which was why she was constantly studying, even more so now that she was going to be meeting her parents soon, she wanted them to be proud of her; she knew they would have high expectations as almost all of the pureblood children had been being trained privately since they were five years old, a bit like a replacement of muggle children going to school except that they weren't supposed to be being trained in magic till they got to Hogwarts.

"Hey Eliza, how is it that your element is air, a light element when your father is the Dark Lord and Violet your element is fire and shadows, some of the most destructive elements and you are supposed to be born from a light family?" Hermione asked in confusion.

"Ahh, that is a mistake most people make" Eliza stated causing Hermione to frown "Air is not a light element, it is in fact one of the most destructive as it can cause hurricanes and tornados that destroy everything in their path. We are both destructive elements but yes, you are right that Violet's is more destructive. Remember while the Potters were known as a light family it was only in James Potters generation that they became firmly Light, before that they were always known as a stubbornly neutral house" Eliza said.

"Yeah, that brings me to another point... how come Violet seems so much more..." Hermione seemed lost for words "I can't explain it" She sighed and Eliza nodded in understanding.

"It's all to do with Chaos and Order" Blaise said before Eliza could explain, Hermione looked like she was about to ask another question before Blaise cut her off by explaining first "Basically everyone is born in either Chaos or Order, to put it in a simple way, it means that your soul is either Chaos or Order, it doesn't matter whether you are from a light or Dark family, it's completely random but Chaos would be better at the arts that are more free, that just need raw magic to power whereas Order would be better at spells that need to be controlled to work properly, they will still be able to cast the same spells but they would be able to cast certain spells better than others" He said and Hermione just looked even more curious; Violet groaned, once she started it was hard to stop her.

"What are you guys?" Hermione asked curiously.

"I am Order and Violet is Chaos" Eliza said immediatly.

"Blaise is also Order and Draco is Chaos" Violet added. "Oh, and you are surprisingly Chaos, I wasn't sure but since you can sense the Chaos within me then it is definite that you are also Chaos, funny though, I would have bet you were Order" Violet said and Hermione's jaw was hanging open.

"Wicked" She breathed, her eyes lighting up in excitement from the new information "Why don't they teach us about this in school?" She wondered.

Draco shrugged "I guess they don't like to think about things that they don't understand, just like they tell the Wizarding World that Elementals are myths and Necromancy is impossible to accomplish without murder, which is a lie because it is only a gift that you are born with" He said.

"Yes well once we rebuild the Wizarding World we will fix that problem among many others" Violet said happily.

"That's so cool" Hermione sighed "I am so going to look for a book on Chaos and Order later but right now we should get on with our training, Vi, do you want to help me start the map of Hogwarts" Hermione asked and Violet nodded before going over to where Hermione was sitting on a comfortable looking bean bag chair.

"We still don't know what to call it or what the password will be to open it" Violet said staring down critically at their piece of parchment that they planned to transform with heaps of charm work.

"Hm... I'm not sure, Dray, Blaise, Eliza? Could you come over here for a moment, we need you to help us think of an introduction for the map and a password" She called out to the others who gathered around.

"First we need a name, not just for the map but for our whole group for when we are older like father has the Death Eaters" Eliza stated.

"Okay... how about Death Munchers?" Draco asked and Violet and Eliza hit him on the arm at the same time.

"Hey! What was that for?" He exclaimed indignantly and they both shrugged before saying at the same time:

"For being a prat" they then promptly burst into quiet giggles.

Draco looked to the others for help but received none before he sighed heavily and shook his head in exasperation, "Where there is one, there is the other. You two always gang up on me, two against one is not fair!" He said childishly.

"Yes well life isn't fair" Violet said as she stuck her tongue out at him as he sulked.

"Guys, can we get back to the name thing?" Blaise reminded them.

"Oh right... how about The Fallen?" Eliza suggested the others looked thoughtful.

"I like it... but it seems a bit too obvious or common" Violet said after a while and the others agreed with her.

"I think I've got it what about Dark Angelis?" Hermione asked looking excited.

"What does it mean?" Draco asked curiously.

"It means Dark Angels in Latin" Hermione said smiling proudly and the others looked happy with the name.

"I like it, are we all agreed?" Blaise asked and was met with a series of yeses.

"From now on we will be known as the Dark Angelis by the Death Eaters" Blaise declared to make it official.

"Great, now for the password, I think we might as well do it in Latin" Draco said.

"That brings us to another thing, does anyone actually speak Latin or else it will take ages to translate what we want the password to be into Latin" Violet looked hopefully at Hermione who looked apologetic.

"Sorry, that's about as far as my Latin vocabulary goes" She said and Violet looked disappointed.

"I supposed we better start looking for a book that translates then" She sighed as they got to work searching the massive library in Ravenclaws rooms.

Twenty minutes later...

"Oh. My. God! I give up!" Hermione yelled slamming a massive book shut which resulted in a cloud of dust "Argh! Accio!" Hermione yelled in her fit of rage while waving her wand and a medium sized blue book right from the back of the library flew towards her outstretched hand leaving them gaping at the book mouths wide open.

The silence was broken only by Violet's slightly hysterical laughter as she slid down the wall, "Un-bloody believable" She laughed and Draco looked at her worriedly wondering if his friend had finally lost it. "Just a summoning charm. So simple" She said and suddenly Eliza joined in on the mad giggling, Hermione, not to be left out did the same leaving the boys completely bemused in a room of hysterical giggling girls.

"Merlin help us" Draco muttered looking to the heavens.

Violet finally sobered the other two right behind her "That's twenty minutes of my life I'll never get back again" She said dryly. Blaise shot them all worried glances as though thinking they might just have lost their minds this time.

"Okayyy... the translating book?" Draco asked bringing their attention back to the task.

The way the book worked was that they had to write a phrase in the book and it would give the translation in whatever language they wanted. "Latin" Blaise said with a tap of his wand and the book glowed white for a second before returning back to normal.

"Errm... what do we want the password to the map to be?" Blaise asked and was met with blank stares before he sighed heavily, "Maybe we should have thought of that before we spend twenty minutes searching for this" He said gesturing to the book.

"How about something including the Fallen, you know, the name Eliza came up with, it could be a battle group when we are older for the allies we gain" Hermione suggested.

"That's a great idea, how about 'The Fallen will rise' Violet said, they wrote it down in the book and waited for it to be translated.

They stared at the page "Can any of you pronounce that?" Draco asked.

"Surgam cecidisse" Hermione sounded out and then scrunched up her face "I don't like it... it sounds weird" She said.

"Yeah, and there is no chance I will ever remember that" Violet added.

"I say we stick to 'The Fallen will rise' but keep it in English" Draco said and Violet agreed.

Eliza slammed the book shut "Great that wasted a good half hour" She said in an annoyed tone before chucking the book on the floor and glaring at it as though it were the cause of all their problems.

"Oh well, hey lets go, I think lunch would have just about started in the great hall" Violet said and they got up to leave.

"Erm, Vi, aren't you forgetting something?" Hermione said in an amused voice.

"Huh? What?" Violet asked in confusion Eliza played with a strand of Violet's hair which was still dark red, Violet pouted.

"But I like it, I don't think anyone will notice" Violet said with pleading eyes.

"No. And you know that look won't work on me. Now change it back before we leave" Eliza said in a tone that left no room for argument, Violet pouted some more but changed it back to her normal black hair while muttering something along the lines of 'evil twin sisters who spoil all her fun'

OooOooO

Violet's POV...

Halloween, I sighed. I hated Halloween, not only because my birth parents died that night (I refuse to say that they were murdered by my 'current' father) They would have died either way that night; once fate decides you die that's it and whether you jump off a cliff or get hit with an AK you will die. I also hate Halloween because it is the one day of the year that I seem to have the worst luck. On my first Halloween with Eliza we both almost got tortured by Death Eaters

because we got caught outside the private quarters of Riddle Manor, Lucius saved us luckily, know what would have been even luckier? Not getting caught and almost killed by our father's crazy minions. When I was eight I got hit with a vanishing charm gone wrong and all of the bones in my left leg disappeared so we had to wait for two hours before father could get someone to brew some Skele-grow... not the most pleasant hours of my life. When I was ten mine and Eliza's pet cat died... when I say died I mean killed by a rookie Death Eater who was having a tantrum. And then of course there was last year with the troll incident, so yeah, I hate Halloween.

We should stay close today Eliza said in my head, breaking off my thoughts.

Why?

One of those 'feelings', something isn't right in the castle tonight, can't you feel it? Eliza asked and I reached out with my energy, she was right. Something did feel wrong, I shuddered at the feeling.

Yeah, something feels off about the castles energy Eliza nodded approvingly in my head.

Do you think something's going to happen today? I queried and Eliza's eyes glazed over, the others seemed to realise that we were having a conversation through the bond because Hermione stopped trying to talk to Eliza.

I can't be sure; the future is all hazy and undecided so I can't see anything Eliza sighed sounding worried.

I suppose we just have to stick together and hopefully nothing bad will happen I said and with that ended the conversation by turning back to the others who were discussing Lockhart, disinterested I motioned to Eliza to follow me and lead her over to the Ravenclaw table where Ginny and one of her friends were talking.

I stopped by Ginny and a slightly odd looking girl with a serene expression on her face "Hi, can we sit here?" I asked.

"Of course!" Ginny said her eyes lighting up when she saw us. "Luna, this is Violet and Eliza, this is Luna Lovegood" She said happily and we sat down, my eyes widened at her last name.

"Lovegood?" I asked and she nodded "Are you related to the editor of the Quibbler?" I asked and she nodded again, I squealed in excitement.

"OHMIGOD! I LOVE the Quibbler!" I shouted and got a few weird looks from the surrounding tables, so the Quibbler wasn't too popular, I didn't care I thought it was amazing.

"Really? Most people are put off reading it because of the Glumbumbles, they really are very misunderstood creatures" I nodded in understanding before launching into a conversation about the 'Rotfang Conspiracy' Eliza and Ginny looked on completely confused and lost in our conversation.

"You are a very interesting person to talk to Violet Potter" Luna stated in her dreamy voice, "I will tell daddy about you, he will be very interested in your opinion of how to catch a Crumple-Horned Snorkack" Luna said and I nodded, somewhere between the Rotfang conspiracy and nargles Eliza and Ginny had drifted off into their own conversation about a new broomstick that had just been released.

By the time we were finished talking it was the end of lunch and me and Eliza decided to go and walk around the castle a bit, you never know when the castle will decide to teach you one of its many secrets.

"Would you like to come with us?" Eliza asked and Luna politely declined saying that she had to go and look for some of her clothes that had mysteriously disappeared.

"Don't worry, it's just the Pixies, they get a bit paranoid around this time of year so they steal people's clothes to protect themselves from the Wrackspurts" Luna said before skipping out of the hall, humming merrily to her self.

"I said I would help Luna find them" Ginny said in explanation before running off after her slightly mad friend.

"That was... interesting" Eliza said after a moment and I grinned.

"You may have your doubts about her now dear sister but I have a feeling that they will both become excellent allies and friends" I said happily before grabbing her arm and skipping out of the hall also.

OooOooO

Anyone's POV...

"Weasley's" Violet and Eliza said without turning to face the twins who were trying to sneak up behind them.

For a moment Fred and George looked astonished but shrugged it off "Riddles" They said together, for a moment Violet tensed before remembering that they had started that stupid nick-name for them and that they had found out about her and Eliza in the holidays, they had in fact helped her when she was depressed. Violet and Eliza walked into an empty classroom before sitting on a desk and facing the Weasley twins.

Violet swung her legs back and forth in a strangely childish move "So... what brings you Gryffindors to the snakes den" She asked gesturing around her as they were in the dungeons that was clearly known as Slytherin territory.

"Ah yes! The Snakes" Fred said.

"That is exactly what we wanted to talk to you about" George added.

"About Ginny being sorted into Slytherin" Fred finished looking serious for once. Eliza narrowed her eyes at the subject.

"We haven't had a chance to talk to Ginny properly and she's been avoiding us lately" George said looking sad.

"She's worried about your reaction to her being in Slytherin, apparently Mrs. Weasley took her sorting pretty hard and hasn't written to her yet and then of course there's your prejudiced idiot of a brother Ron who has been insulting her at every chance he got, I think if he was the head of the Weasley house then he would have disowned her" Violet said in disgust and the twin's looked less than pleased.

"Oh that, we have been very busy pranking Ronald" They said with identical smirks of pure evil.

"Can you just tell Ginny to stop avoiding us? We don't give a shit what house she had been sorted into and just want to talk to her, see if she's doing okay" Fred pleaded.

"We will make sure to pass the message along" Eliza said formally, Fred and George smiled in relief.

"Oh and before you go can you do us a favour?" Violet said and the twins instantly looked interested.

"What is it Oh Great One?" They asked together and Violet frowned in annoyance at the name they insisted on calling her purely for the purpose of annoying her.

"Can you lend us the Marauders Map? Me and Hermione want to study the charms on it, we can get it back to you in a weeks time" Violet said and George pulled the old parchment out from his pocket.

"For the daughter of a marauder? Of course" He said handing it over to her and she smiled.

"Thanks! I solemnly swear I am up to no good" Violet said and with a tap of her wand the parchment came to life, she gave it a quick glance over. "Oh and I would leave now if I were you, Snape's heading this way and he'll probably dock points for something stupid like not being in the Gryffindor common room" She said and the twins quickly thanked them before dashing out to avoid bumping into Snape.

Eliza took the parchment and stuffed it in her back pocket out she deactivated the map, she stepped out into the hallway just in time for Snape to come walking around the corner, they stood there looking entirely too innocent.

"Potter, don't forget your detention with me tonight, eight o'clock" Snape said before stalking past them.

Eliza groaned "What did you do this time?"

"It wasn't my fault, he wasn't supposed to hear!" Violet said in her defence and Eliza raised one eyebrow.

"And what exactly wasn't he supposed to hear?"

"I called him an over grown bat while talking to Draco" Violet muttered sullenly and Eliza sighed.

"If you are going to get a detention for disrespecting a teacher couldn't you at least think up something more original?" She asked in exasperation and Violet just grinned sheepishly at her.

"Great, well now you will miss the feast" Eliza sighed but Violet didn't seem too bothered about it.

"I don't really care about the feast, ever since Dumbledore has become headmaster they abandoned the traditional way of celebrating Halloween anyway because Dumbledore claimed he wanted to 'make the Muggleborns feel at home'" Violet sneered "Can you just save some food for me in a napkin?" She asked and Eliza nodded.

"I'll try and meet you in the great hall before the end of the feast but I doubt Snape will let me go early" She sighed.

"Just remember that this is your own fault" Eliza scolded her twin "Just make sure your careful okay?" Eliza pleaded "I have a feeling something bad is going to happen tonight" Eliza said.

"It always does, Halloween is jinxed" Violet muttered under her breath, Eliza ignored her comment.

OooOooO

It was eight o'clock and Violet was on her way to the dungeons for her detention with Snape... that would make it her fourth one with him that week and quite frankly she was fed up of it. She was convinced it was because he was holding a grudge against her for not being the seeker for the Quidditch team this year even though she had agreed to play reserve seeker and they now had Draco on the team who was almost as good as her anyway, plus Lucius had funded the entire team with nimbus 2001's so she had no idea why

he was so upset with her. With those brooms Slytherin was bound to win the cup for many more years.

"Your late" Snape growled as soon as Violet walked into the classroom. Violet checked her watch and sighed.

"Do we really have to do this every time I have a detention professor? No, I am not late, I am in fact five minutes early... as I always am" Violet said, annoyance colouring her tone, it didn't help that she could feel the waves of anxiety coming off of her twin through the bond which just made it harder to concentrate.

"You will sit there and finish any homework you have left to do" Snape ordered and Violet sat down.

"I've already finished my homework sir" Violet said in a bored voice as she stifled a yawn, she really had no idea why all the students dreaded having a detention with Snape as he was hardly intimidating and his tasks were boring but not painful as many Gryffindors claimed they were.

"Then you will sit there quietly until I say you can go" Snape snapped before he turned to mark some essays, after about an hour of silence Violet was about ready to cry of boredom.

"Sir, may I ask you a question?" Violet asked suddenly and her professor stiffened.

"No you may not" He said without looking up from the essays he was marking, Violet carried on as though she had not heard him.

"Why did you switch sides in the war?" Violet was interested to see Snape turn a strange shade of purple.

"You have no right to ask that!" He shouted enraged Violet rolled her eyes at him trying to intimidate her... again.

"I think I have every right to know considering you were the one who sold me and my family to the Dark Lord, of course you had no idea that he would go after the Potters after you told him the prophecy..." Violet trailed off as understanding dawned in her eyes.

"You switch to Dumbledore because of Lily... when the Dark Lord killed her you no longer wanted to serve him and so you turned your back on the Dark" She thought out loud.

"I was always a spy for the light" Snape claimed and Violet's green eyes darkened a shade so that they were almost black once he said that lie.

"Do not lie to me. You can't take the Dark mark without being completely loyal to the Dark Lord so you must have betrayed him when he killed my mother" Violet said and Snape flinched.

"Look, sooner or later you will have to choose a side for the war. You cannot always be on the edge waiting to slide over to the winning side, The Dark Lord is not stupid and you would do well to not underestimate him" Violet warned.

"Who are you really" Snape said watching Violet closely, he had been observing her for weeks now and had come to one conclusion: Violet Potter was an enigma. She mainly stuck to her close group of friends but when ever she was speaking to other people she switched her personality to fit in better with the people around her, all of the teachers seemed to adore her and she had them wrapped around her little finger, Dumbledore had been worried that she was turning dark before she apparently came to him at the start of the year to ask him for guidance to stay on the 'right path' as she was in a supposedly dark house and now all his worries and suspicions were gone, Snape seemed to be the only one who could see through any of this.

Violet smiled widely "That is something for you to work out on your own for now" She said in a mysterious voice while discreetly tugging on her dark mark necklace that she always wore under her school uniform "Maybe one day I will tell you, if you pick the right side of course" She finished before getting up and leaving as it was the end of her detention.

Violet left Snape with more questions than answered and a growing curiosity, he felt like he should have figured this out by now.

Violet ran down the hall as fast as she could hoping to get to the feast right before it finished, she ran down the wet corridor and it

seemed as though Moaning Myrtle had flooded the bath room again... that was when she heard the voice.

"Rip... Tear... Kill..." Violet stood still frozen in shock and fear. She could hear Eliza's frantic voice in her head as she had felt her twins panic.

VIOLET! I'm coming, what's wrong? Eliza was on the verge of a panic attack and Violet knew she was running through the halls trying to find her.

"Let me rip you... Let me kill you... kill... Kill" The voice was getting farther away and Violet did the stupid thing and ran after it, tracing her hand across the walls she could sense a massive magical energy coming off of something within the pipes, she followed that.

"Kill... Time to kill..." Eliza ran face first into Violet and the two fell down from the impact.

"Violet!" Eliza yelled in relief as she hugged her twin who was shaking "What's wrong?"

"I smell blood... I SMELL BLOOD!" Eliza gasped as she heard it.

"What is it?" She asked fearfully and Violet grabbed her hand before running around the corner.

Hermione let out a muffled scream as the others caught up with Eliza who they had been following.

"Mrs. Norris" Blaise breathed. The caretaker's cat was hanging from her tail, there was something red glistening in the light that was dripping down the walls.

"Blood... it's written in blood" Hermione said sounding like she was trying not to faint.

Written in blood on the wall was a message:

THE CHAMBER OF SECRETS HAS BEEN OPENED,

ENEMIES OF THE HEIR BEWARE.

The sound of footsteps was the only thing that broke them out of their stunned silence.

"Guys, we have to get out of here... th-they'll think we did it" Draco said and Blaise agreed.

"Come on" He said tugging on Eliza's sleeve.

"Well, well, well. What do we have here?" Said a voice from round the corner that made them all freeze, they slowly turned around...

TBC...

Muhahaha! I'm evil I know! I just couldn't resist the temptation to leave it there!

What did ya think of my chapter? REVIEW PLEASE! The whole thing about Chaos and Order was just made up on the spot but I think it goes quite well in my story...

I got some of the weird creatures mentioned (from Luna and Violet's conversation) from the book Magical Beasts and Where to Find Them.

R&R

Love

SimplyEvans x

Chp24